# TRANSACTIONS OF SOCIETY OF ACTUARIES 1949 VOL. 1 NO. 1

# A NEW MORTALITY BASIS FOR ANNUITIES

# WILMER A. JENKINS AND EDWARD A. LEW

- I. Introduction
- II. Brief Description of New Mortality Basis
- III. 1943 Experience Table
- IV. Statistics on Recent Decreases in Mortality Rates
- V. Annuity Table for 1949
- VI. Statistics on Long-Term Mortality Decreases
- VII. Informed Opinion on Long-Term Mortality Decreases
- VIII. Long-Term Mortality Decreases Assumed by Others
  - IX. Projection Scales for Future Mortality Decreases
  - X. Projection Factors for Future Mortality Decreases
- XI. Adjustments for Various Kinds of Annuities
- XII. Annuity Tables for 1959 and 1979
- XIII. Effect of Certain Mortality Changes on Annuity Values
- XIV. Joint Life Annuities
- XV. Appendix

#### I. INTRODUCTION

HAT a new mortality basis for annuity premiums and reserves and pension calculations is needed has become increasingly apparent during the last several years. This need has arisen from a growing appreciation of the necessity for appropriate and adequate recognition of (1) changes in mortality rates which have occurred during the years since the 1937 Standard Annuity Table was prepared, and (2) the probability that mortality rates will, as they have for many past decades, follow a long continued, though gradual and frequently irregular, trend to lower levels. The possibility that the age incidence of this trend will change does not diminish its importance.

In its 1948 report¹ on the mortality experienced under individual immediate annuities, the Joint Mortality Committee concluded that the 1937 Standard Annuity Table "is not entirely satisfactory for computing the net annuity values at individual ages because it does not accurately portray the variations in such values by age and sex" and "is unsatisfactory as a standard for mortality investigations without extended analysis." In its 1947 report² on the mortality experienced under life income

<sup>1</sup> TASA, XLIX, 112.

settlement options and individual deferred annuities, the Committee brought out that the 1937 Standard Annuity Table was a more or less deficient measure of current mortality under these contracts. While the use of this table with age setbacks has tended to offset the latter shortcoming in the aggregate, this expedient has resulted in greater distortion of equities by age and sex. It is clear, moreover, that further resort to setbacks does not provide a satisfactory method of allowing for future improvements in mortality.

In the infancy of American annuity business, annuity mortality tables not only made no provision for probable future decreases in mortality, but were usually somewhat out of date and, therefore, probably somewhat inadequate even when published and adopted. Apparently the 1937 Standard Annuity Table was constructed with the objective of injecting some sort of safety margin, which was an advance in actuarial thought.¹ However, studies made by the authors have convinced them that the nature of the problem calls for a more explicit forecasting of future mortality rates. To this end, past mortality trends and their future possibilities and probabilities should be discussed by actuaries, and in the calculation of annuity values there should be included a specific provision for future mortality decreases.

The authors offer this fundamental proposition: the actuary must heed both past history and potential developments, and calculate his annuity values so as to give full recognition not only to the long continued trends in the past towards lower mortality levels but also to the impact of probable further advances in medicine and public health, and to other influences operating to increase longevity. For premium and reserve purposes his annuity values must also include an appropriate and adequate safety margin for mortality fluctuations and like contingencies. He should not and probably cannot avoid revision of his annuity premium rates under new contracts every 5 or 10 years, more or less, even though at the time each scale of rates is adopted proper provision is made for the two factors just mentioned. He should bend every effort and act promptly if, at any time, he realizes that his rates do not make proper provision for these factors; failure to do so can involve and, on occasion, has resulted in large losses.

This paper is written in an attempt to furnish the actuary with a more satisfactory basis for annuity premiums and reserves.

Because no one can read the future and because opinions as to the possible or probable magnitude of future mortality changes doubtless differ, this paper does not propose a new single mortality table; it offers, instead,

<sup>1</sup> TASA, XXXIX, 8.

an up-to-date mortality table together with several sets of adjustments to be used with this table—some necessary but alternate in form and some optional. The alternate adjustments make specific allowance for future decreases in mortality and are, therefore, essential; the actuary may increase or decrease them in his judgment, but they must be included to some extent. The optional adjustments allow for differences in mortality by type of annuity and may not only be varied, but even disregarded, in the actuary's discretion. Because this mechanism differs from the usual mortality table, reference is made in this paper to a new mortality "basis" rather than to a "table."

This paper concerns all kinds of annuities—individual nonrefund and refund, immediate and deferred, annuities; life income settlement options available at death or maturity of life insurance policies and elected by the payee or otherwise; and group annuities before and after retirement. The rather complicated mechanics necessary to apply the mortality basis presented in this paper to group annuities are not developed fully.

Grateful acknowledgment is due the Joint Mortality Committee for furnishing much of their data and to Messrs. Charles M. Sternhell and Tapp S. Taves of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company for their invaluable assistance with the extensive calculations.

# II. BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF NEW MORTALITY BASIS

Before discussing in detail the new mortality basis offered in this paper, a brief description of its construction may be helpful.

As a starting point, a mortality table was prepared for each sex; these two tables taken together are called the "1943 Experience Table" (Section III). At ages 60 and over this table was based on the Joint Mortality Committee experience under immediate nonrefund annuities, by number of contracts, from 1941 to 1946 anniversaries. At ages 55 and under in the case of males and at ages 50 and under for females this table was based on the intercompany active lives experience under group annuity contracts covering predominantly clerical employees, by lives, for the calendar years 1939, 1940, 1946, and 1947, with an allowance for deaths among "illhealth terminations." A Makeham curve was fitted by the method of moments to the immediate annuity experience at ages 60 to 99, excluding the first policy year, and the group annuity experience was graduated graphically so as to provide a smooth junction at age 60 with the Makehamized mortality rates. First policy year select mortality rates were then added. This table was intended to represent the mortality level existing about 1943 under the kinds of annuities upon which it was based, without

<sup>1</sup> References to the basic data are given in the later sections of the paper.

any conservatism or allowance for future mortality decreases. Without adjustment this table is, therefore, unsuitable for other than historical or analytical purposes.

The ultimate death rates in the 1943 Experience Table were then decreased by percentages varying by age and sex, determined so as to reflect conservatively changes in mortality rates that occurred between 1943 and 1949 (Sections IV and V). The ultimate mortality rates so obtained were graduated by Makeham's formula, with modification of the constant A below age 60 for males and below age 50 for females, and first policy year death rates were then added. This pair of graduated tables one for each sex-is called the "Annuity Table for 1949" and is the principal mortality table on which the new mortality basis rests. It is intended to be a conservative representation of current mortality under the kinds of annuities comprising the basic data of the table. The conservatism involved in this table was not designed to cover probable future decreases in mortality rates and is insufficient to do so for most types of annuity. It is, instead, in the nature of a safety margin of the kind needed, beginning immediately, to cover mortality fluctuations and like contingencies. Proper allowance for future mortality decreases requires, therefore, adjustment of this table.

Alternate adjustments to be applied to the Annuity Table for 1949 in order to introduce an allowance for future mortality decreases are then developed (Sections VI, VII, VIII, IX, X). The more important of these consist of two alternate sets of projection factors. Each set of factors varies by age, by the time that will elapse before annuity payments begin, and by sex. While these projection factors may be adjusted upward or downward by the actuary, as his judgment may dictate, they should not be disregarded unless the actuary decides to assume that the long continued downward trend of annuity mortality rates in the past will not continue and that advances in medicine, public health, and other fields will not operate to decrease future mortality rates. In the opinion of the authors, such a decision would be unwise and likely to prove costly.

Another kind of adjustment, which is optional, can be used to reflect the somewhat different levels of mortality prevailing under different kinds of annuities (Section XI). These adjustments are relatively small except for retired lives under group annuities.

Methods for calculating joint annuities are presented (Section XIV).

Two kinds of adjustment are not dealt with: (1) those which would inject the additional conservatism necessary for participating as contrasted with nonparticipating contracts, and (2) those which would reflect a situation in which the annuity mortality experience of the individual

company is known to depart materially from the averages represented by the intercompany experiences upon which the Annuity Table for 1949 was based. The latter are discussed briefly in Section XI.

This paper does not go beyond presentation of the essential tables which, it is hoped, will permit the actuary to calculate what, in his opinion, are proper values of the several types of annuities beginning in various future years. It does not attempt to show the details of precisely how, in practice, these annuity values can be used, in particular for contracts such as retirement income insurances, for life income settlement options, and other special forms of annuities. Thus, instead of presenting a "ready made" suit of clothes, the authors offer a bolt of cloth, shears, needles, etc., with which the actuary can fashion a suit designed to satisfy his requirements. This arrangement leaves, of course, the major decisions in the matter of determining premium rates and reserves up to the individual actuary.

#### III. 1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE

The data presented in the reports of the Joint Mortality Committee in 1947 and 1948¹ provide the most reliable, suitable, and recent information as to the mortality experienced under individual annuities and life income settlements in United States and Canadian life insurance companies. The particular type of annuity selected for the base mortality table is of little importance if reasonably accurate adjustment factors are developed to translate the experience under one type of annuity into that under another. Following tradition, the authors chose the immediate nonrefund annuity experience as a starting point.

The Joint Committee experience on immediate nonrefund annuities runs back to 1931, but it was decided to use only the experience from 1941 to 1946 anniversaries because the volume of data in this experience was deemed sufficient for the purpose at hand and because the experience covered a relatively short period of time. December 31, 1943 being the center of this period, the data may be considered as approximately representative of the mortality level prevailing in 1943. The experience by number of contracts was selected because the excess of mortality by amounts of annual income was rather small and because the experience by amounts showed considerable fluctuation by age; its reliability is, therefore, less than that of the experience by number of contracts.

For several purposes it seemed desirable, if not essential, that the table extend to ages much younger than those for which there were sufficient data in the Joint Committee immediate annuity experience. In the judg-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> TASA, XLVIII, 133, and XLIX, 112.

ment of the authors, the most suitable material at the younger ages was that derived from the intercompany active lives experience under group annuity contracts covering predominantly clerical employees. This material is by lives. Group annuities provide the only substantial annuity experience available at the younger ages; and it is available separately for each sex. The mortality rates derived from the experience under group annuity contracts covering predominantly clerical employees appeared to be reasonable in relation to both population and insurance death rates. At ages under 30 the mortality rates were quite low in all of the experiences considered by the authors and the differences between them were not large.

It was, of course, desirable that the data at the younger ages, chosen as the basis of the 1943 Experience Table, should cover the same period of years as that represented by the immediate nonrefund annuity experience selected as the basis of the table at the older ages. However, the experience of active lives under group annuity contracts was not prepared for the war years and, therefore, the experience for the calendar years 1939, 1940, 1946, and 1947, centering about the year 1943, was selected as the most suitable alternative.

It was the authors' judgment that, for the purpose of preparing the 1943 Experience Table, the mortality rates among active lives under group annuity contracts should be calculated so as to include the extra mortality that would have been experienced if the "ill-health terminations" had remained in the experience after termination. After trial of several methods of making this allowance, the authors concluded that the mortality among ill-health terminations after termination could reasonably be assumed to follow that which has been observed under group conversions and that an appropriate method for making this allowance was to add the following proportions of ill-health terminations as actual deaths:

| Central<br>Attained<br>Age | Percentage of<br>Ill-Health Termina-<br>tions Included<br>as Deaths* | Central<br>Attained<br>Age | Percentage of<br>Ill-Health Termina-<br>tions Included<br>as Deaths* |
|----------------------------|--|----------------------------|--|
| 18.                        |  | 38                         | 5.5%   |
| 23.                        |  | 43                         | 7.1  |
| 28.                        |  | 48                         | 9.2  |
| 33.                        |  | 53                         | 13.5   |

<sup>\*</sup> Derived from the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company's experience under group conversions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For 1946 experience, see TASA, XLIX, 203. Experience for other years furnished the authors by Committee to Prepare Mortality Studies on Group Annuities.

The volume of data at ages under 60 in the Joint Committee experience under immediate nonrefund annuities was not large. In the case of males in the age group 50-59, the mortality was moderately elevated in comparison with the level at neighboring ages. Somewhat the same characteristic has been noted previously in some other annuity experiences.1 It should be noted, however, that in the experience from 1941 to 1946 anniversaries (see Table 2) the excess deaths at ages 50-59 occurred in only the first three policy years, the somewhat larger experience at durations 4 and over yielding mortality rates which are in conformity with those at neighboring ages. Consequently, the authors decided that the 1943 Experience Table should be based on the immediate nonrefund annuity data at ages 60 and over. Because of the disturbing effects of varying retirement practices, the active lives group annuity experience was not considered to provide a suitable base for the 1943 table at ages over 55 for males or over 50 for females. Accordingly, the 1943 table was based on the active lives group annuity experience below these ages. The gap between the two experiences was smoothly bridged by graphic graduation.

The minimum age of the 1943 table was taken as 15 because the active lives group annuity experience sheds no light on death rates below that age. The table was terminated by arbitrarily increasing the death rates at age 109 from approximately 0.9 to 1.

The 1943 Experience Table is a select and ultimate table with a one-year select period and is presented as Table A in the Appendix. Charts 1 and 2 and Table 1 compare the ultimate mortality rates in this table with those of the 1937 Standard Annuity Table.

As to the select period, the Joint Mortality Committee showed that initial selection under immediate nonrefund annuities affects mortality rates significantly for two or three years at most. This can be gauged from Table 2, which shows the immediate nonrefund annuity experience from anniversaries in 1941 to anniversaries in 1946 for the first, second, third, and fourth and subsequent policy years on the basis of the 1943 Experience Table (Ultimate). Because the effect of initial selection is most marked during the first policy year and is less pronounced in the second and third policy years and because a one-year select period is very desirable for purposes of calculation, the authors decided that a one-year select period would serve as a happy compromise between fidelity to actual data and practical considerations. In the interests of further simplicity, first policy year mortality rates in the 1943 Experience Table were, at all ages, taken as 75% of the ultimate mortality rates in the case of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See, for example, TASA, XXI, 171.

CHART 1

# COMPARISON OF MORTALITY RATES-MALES

- -- 1937 Standard Annuity Table
- 1943 Experience Table Ultimate
- --- Annuity Table for 1949 Ultimate

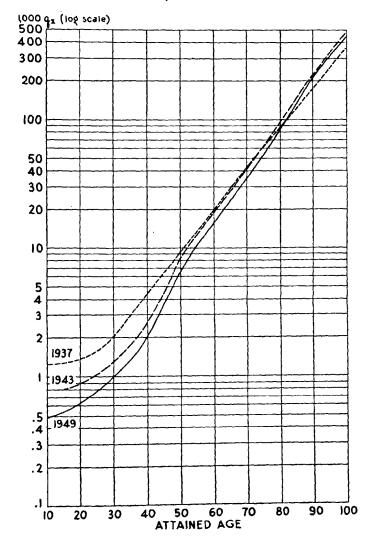


CHART 2

# COMPARISON OF MORTALITY RATES—FEMALES

- --- 1937 Standard Annuity Table
- — 1943 Experience Table Ultimate
- Annuity Table for 1949 Ultimate

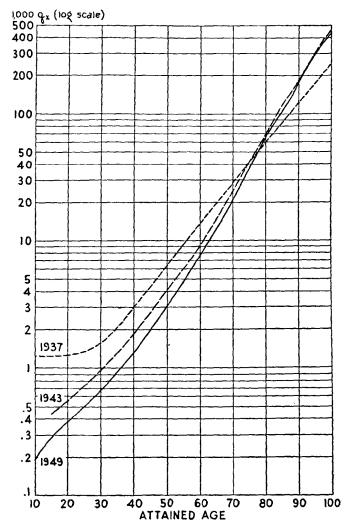


TABLE 1
COMPARISON OF MORTALITY RATES
1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE AND 1937 STANDARD ANNUITY TABLE

|          |  | Males  |   | FEMALES                       |  |   |
|----------|--|--|---|-------------------------------|--|---|
| AGE<br>x | 1943 Table<br>Ultimate<br>1000q <sub>x</sub> | 1937 Standard<br>Annuity<br>Table 1000q <sub>x</sub> | Percentage<br>1943 Table<br>Ultimate $q_x$<br>Is of 1937<br>Standard<br>Annuity $q_x$ | 1943 Table Ultimate $1000q_x$ | 1937 Standard<br>Annuity<br>Table 1000q <sub>x</sub> | Percentage<br>1943 Table<br>Ultimate q <sub>x</sub><br>Is of 1937<br>Standard<br>Annuity q <sub>x</sub> |
| 15       | . 800  | 1.262  | 63.4%   | . 432                         | 1.257  | 34.4%   |
| 25 }     | 1.034  | 1.561  | 66.2  | . 719                         | 1.331  | 54.0  |
| 35       | 1.779  | 2.981  | 59.7  | 1.266                         | 2.065  | <b>61</b> .3  |
| 45       | 4.489  | 6.362  | 70.6  | 2.689                         | 4.356  | 61.7  |
| 55       | 12.876                                       | 13.554   | 95.0  | 5.920                         | 9.288  | 63.7  |
| 65       | 26.959                                       | 28.751   | 93.8  | 14.940                        | 19.753   | 75.6  |
| 75       | 60.248                                       | 60.464   | 99.6  | 41.267                        | 41.758   | 98.8  |
| 85       | 143.268                                      | 124.837  | 114.8   | 114.487                       | 87.161   | 131.4   |
| 95 }     | 332.413                                      | 248.059  | 134.0   | 300.501                       | 177.138  | 169.6   |

TABLE 2

JOINT COMMITTEE 1941–46 EXPERIENCE UNDER IMMEDIATE NONREFUND
ANNUITIES. FIRST, SECOND, THIRD, FOURTH AND SUBSEQUENT
POLICY YEARS ON 1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE (ULTIMATE)

| Age Group   | ř                                  | rst<br>y Year                            | •                                   | COND<br>Y YEAR                           |                                      | urd<br>v Year                       |  | IND SUBSE-<br>LICY YEARS                     |
|---|------------------------------------|--|-------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--|--|
|   | Male                               | Female                                   | Male                                | Female                                   | Male                                 | Female                              | Male                                     | Female                                       |
|   | Ra                                 | utios of Ac                              |                                     |  |                                      | by Numb<br>(Ultimate                | er of Contro                             | acts)  |
| Under 60<br>60-64<br><br>65-69<br><br>70-74<br>75-79<br>80 and over<br>All ages | 115%<br>89<br>96<br>73<br>83<br>56 | 74%<br>45<br>56<br>48<br>54<br>44<br>51% | 170%<br>65<br>118<br>92<br>94<br>72 | 96%<br>79<br>92<br>76<br>68<br>68<br>77% | 263%<br>72<br>83<br>104<br>94<br>119 | 118%<br>101<br>84<br>77<br>91<br>79 | 93%<br>104<br>104<br>96<br>103<br>100    | 93%<br>112<br>98<br>101<br>100<br>103        |
|   |                                    | ·  | Actual D                            | eaths-Ni                                 | mber of                              | Contracts                           |  | -  |
| Under 60  | 12<br>15<br>35<br>36<br>36<br>21   | 13<br>15<br>34<br>36<br>33<br>22         | 17<br>11<br>45<br>48<br>44<br>33    | 17<br>28<br>64<br>67<br>50<br>44         | 25<br>12<br>31<br>55<br>48<br>67     | 20<br>37<br>61<br>76<br>80<br>65    | 100<br>211<br>460<br>803<br>973<br>1,477 | 127<br>354<br>882<br>1,767<br>2,134<br>3,130 |
| All ages  | 155                                | 153                                      | 198                                 | 270                                      | 238                                  | 339                                 | 4,024                                    | 8,394  |

males and as 50% of the ultimate mortality rates in the case of females. These percentages are indicated as reasonable by Table 2.

The Joint Committee experience under immediate nonrefund annuities from 1941 to 1946 anniversaries brought out clearly that a single mortality table, with an age differential of four or five years at all ages, does not represent closely enough the mortality rates of both sexes. Fully appreciating the great convenience of such an assumption, the authors concluded, nevertheless, that its use for the 1943 Experience Table would distort the data unduly. The extent of this distortion is indicated in Tables 3 and 4. Accordingly, the 1943 Experience Table is presented in the form of two separate tables—one for each sex.

TABLE 3

Comparison of Male and Female Mortality Rates
1943 Experience Table

| Age<br>x | Male 1000q <sub>x</sub><br>Ultimate | Female<br>1000q <sub>x+s</sub><br>Ultimate | Percentage Female $q_{x+\delta}$ Is of Male $q_x$ Ultimate |
|----------|-------------------------------------|--|--|
| 15       | .800                                | . 557                                      | 69.6%  |
| 25       | 1.034                               | .939                                       | 90.8   |
| 35,,     | 1.779                               | 1.807                                      | 101.6  |
| 45       | 4.489                               | 4.042                                      | 90.0   |
| 55       | 12.876                              | 9.172                                      | 71.2   |
| 65       | 26,959                              | 24.733                                     | 91.7   |
| 75       | 60.248                              | 68.927                                     | 114.4  |
| 85       | 143.268                             | 187.654                                    | 131.0  |
| 95       | 332.413                             | 464.139                                    | 139.6  |

TABLE 4

COMPARISON OF MALE AND FEMALE ANNUITY VALUES
1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE AT 2½% INTEREST

| Age<br>x | Male ox<br>Ultimate | Female a <sub>x+5</sub> Ultimate | Percentage Female $a_{x+b}$ Is of Male $a_x$ Ultimate |
|----------|---------------------|----------------------------------|---|
| 15       | 29.412              | 29.624                           | 100.7%  |
| 25       | 26.733              | 26.948                           | 100.8   |
| 35.,     | 23.393              | 23.657                           | 101.1   |
| 45       | 19.380              | 19.734                           | 101.8   |
| 55       | 15.124              | 15.232                           | 100.7   |
| 65       | 10.964              | 10.464                           | 95.4  |
| 75       | 6.980               | 6.115                            | 87.6  |
| 85       | 3.734               | 2.867                            | 76.8  |
| 95       | 1.576               | .956                             | 60.7  |

The 1943 Experience Table (Ultimate) was graduated by Makeham's formula at ages 60 and over and graphically below age 60. The Makeham constants for  $Colog_e(p_x) = A + Bc^x$  were as follows:

|        | Male Table  | Female Table                       |
|--------|-------------|------------------------------------|
| 1000 A | . 037385118 | 1.0043832<br>.013028780<br>.046657 |

TABLE 5
COMPARISON OF ANNUITY VALUES AT 2½% INTEREST—MALES
1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE AND 1937 STANDARD ANNUITY TABLE

| Age<br>x | 1943 Table<br>Ultimate<br>a <sub>2</sub>   | 1943 Table<br>Select<br>a <sub>G</sub>                                     | 1937 Standard<br>Annuity Table $a_x$  | Percentage 1943 Table Ultimate $a_x$ Is of Standard Annuity Table $a_x$    | Percentage 1943 Table Select of standard Annuity Table oz           |
|----------|--|--|---|--|---|
| 15       | 29. 412<br>26. 733<br>23. 393<br>19. 380<br>15. 124<br>10. 964<br>6. 980<br>3. 734<br>1. 576 | 29.417<br>26.740<br>23.404<br>19.402<br>15.173<br>11.040<br>7.093<br>3.890 | 28.870<br>26.180<br>22.887<br>19.121<br>15.065<br>11.013<br>7.344<br>4.387<br>2.259 | 101.9%<br>102.1<br>102.2<br>101.4<br>100.4<br>99.6<br>95.0<br>85.1<br>69.8 | 101.9%<br>102.1<br>102.3<br>101.5<br>100.7<br>100.2<br>96.6<br>88.7 |

TABLE 5—Continued

COMPARISON OF ANNUITY VALUES AT 2½% INTEREST—FEMALES
1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE AND 1937 STANDARD ANNUITY TABLE

| Age<br>x         | 1943 Table<br>Ultimate<br>o <sub>z</sub>                          | 1943 Table<br>Select<br>als]                                      | 1937 Standard<br>Annuity Table $a_x$                              | Percentage 1943 Table Ultimate a <sub>x</sub> Is of Standard Annuity Table a <sub>x</sub> | Percentage 1943 Table Select of Isl Is of Standard Annuity Table az |
|------------------|---|---|---|---|---|
| 15               | 30.759<br>28.358<br>25.383<br>21.770<br>17.549<br>12.843<br>8.189 | 30.766<br>28.368<br>25.400<br>21.799<br>17.601<br>12.940<br>8.365 | 29.986<br>27.604<br>24.602<br>21.054<br>17.114<br>13.016<br>9.107 | 102.6%<br>102.7<br>103.2<br>103.4<br>102.5<br>98.7<br>89.9                                | 102.6%<br>102.8<br>103.2<br>103.5<br>102.8<br>99.4<br>91.9          |
| 85<br><b>95.</b> | 4.323<br>1.755  | 4.602   | 5.761<br>3.228  | 75.0<br>54.4  | 79.9  |

These constants were obtained by equating the first three moments of the actual and expected deaths.

This method of graduation produces a good fit to the data and was chosen after a great deal of experimentation. Tests of the graduation are given in Table B of the Appendix. While a Gompertz or Makeham graduation with the same value of c for both sexes would have been of considerable practical advantage in computing joint annuities, trial graduations indicated that the assumption of the same value of c for both sexes did

TABLE 6

COMPARISON OF ANNUITY VALUES AT 2½% INTEREST
1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE AND 1937 STANDARD
ANNUITY TABLE SET BACK

|          |        | MALES         |         | FEMALES                     |         |         |  |
|----------|--------|---------------|---------|-----------------------------|---------|---------|--|
| AGE<br>x |        | 1943 Table Se |         | Percentage<br>of Standard A |         |         |  |
| }        | 1 Year | 2 Years       | 3 Years | 1 Year                      | 2 Years | 3 Years |  |
| 15       | 101.1% | 100.3%        | 99.5%   | 101.9%                      | 101.2%  | 100.6%  |  |
| 25       | 101.0  | 99.9          | 98.8    | 101.8                       | 100.8   | 99.9    |  |
| 35       | 100.7  | 99.2          | 97.8    | 101.9                       | 100.6   | 99.3    |  |
| 45       | 99.4   | 97.5          | 95.6    | 101.7                       | 100.0   | 98.3    |  |
| 55       | 98.0   | 95.5          | 93.1    | 100.5                       | 98.2    | 96.0    |  |
| 65 ]     | 96.8   | 93.5          | 90.4    | 96.4                        | 93.6    | 90.9    |  |
| 75       | 92.3   | 88.3          | 84.6    | 88.3                        | 84.9    | 81.7    |  |
| 85       | 83.8   | 79.2          | 75.0    | 75.9                        | 72.2    | 68.8    |  |

too great violence to the data. Moreover, all Gompertz curves seemed quite unsuitable.

The select annuity values on the 1943 Experience Table in the age range from 50 to 75 are within about 1% of the corresponding experience annuity values calculated by the Joint Mortality Committee from the 1941–46 select nonrefund experience and published in the committee's 1948 report.

Tables 5 and 6 present comparisons of annuity values based on the 1943 Experience Table and the 1937 Standard Annuity Table, the latter with no setback and with setbacks of 1, 2, and 3 years of age.

As previously indicated, the 1943 Experience Table was constructed as a starting point in the authors' investigation of annuitant mortality and was not designed for and should not be used for other than historical or analytical purposes.

## IV. STATISTICS ON RECENT DECREASES IN MORTALITY RATES

A table conservatively representing mortality rates prevailing in 1949 was desired as a basis upon which could be superimposed appropriate allowances for future decreases in mortality. While these future decreases must necessarily remain a matter of conjecture, the mortality trends recently experienced can be ascertained, or at least estimated, as a matter of fact. The authors accordingly concluded that, instead of projecting future trends from 1943, it would be preferable to consider first the changes in mortality that have already occurred, separately from the problem of projecting future mortality trends.

Accordingly, a measure was needed of the changes which have occurred in mortality among annuitants over the period from 1943 to 1949. No satisfactory statistics of this kind exist since published mortality data either do not relate to annuitants or do not, with one exception, extend beyond 1947. However, considerable collateral or related data yielding measures of mortality changes through 1947 are available and, on the basis of this information and other unpublished data, estimates of the changes in mortality through 1949 can be made by analogy.

Table 7 summarizes the data obtained by the authors which are most pertinent to the question of recent decreases in annuity mortality rates. This table shows for a number of recent experiences the average percentage per year by which the death rates at various ages have fallen over the periods of years indicated. These figures were calculated on the "geometrical basis." As might be expected, the data in Table 7 are somewhat irregular, but the table shows clearly that the percentage rate of decrease in mortality has diminished with advancing age. In a few instances at the younger ages the effects of war mortality render the data meaningless. Nevertheless, it must be concluded, the authors believe, that substantial decreases in mortality occurred between 1943 and 1947.

The only mortality data shown in Table 7 which extend beyond 1947 are those reflecting the experience among white policyholders insured under weekly premium industrial policies in the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company. This shows a greater rate of decrease through 1948 than is indicated by the various experiences extending through 1947, and an even greater rate of decrease can be surmised from corresponding figures through the first half of 1949. Other indirect evidence considered by the authors also suggests that the average rate of reduction in mortality between 1947 and 1949 has been at least as great as that between 1943 and 1947. In the authors' opinion, the only safe conclusion that may be drawn with regard to recent mortality rates among annuitants is that they, too, have decreased in conformity with the trends observed in the general population and among insured lives.

TABLE 7

RECENT DECREASES IN MORTALITY RATES: AVERAGE RATE OF DECREASE PER YEAR (GEOMETRICAL BASIS)

| Age Group  | U.S. V<br>Popul                                |  | INTERCOMPANY GROUP ANNUITIES ACTIVE LIVES, PRE- DOMINANTLY CLERICAL GROUPS* (BY NUMBER OF LIVES) | N.Y. STATE RETIREMENT PLAN, CLERICAL EMPLOYEES ACTIVE LIVES† (BY NUMBER OF LIVES) | JOINT MITTEE S MENT OF (BY NO | Settle-<br>tions‡<br>umber              | WHITE IN-<br>DUSTRIAL<br>POLICYHOLDERS<br>MET. LIFE<br>INS. CO. (BY<br>NUMBER OF<br>LIVES) |
|--|--|--|--|---|-------------------------------|---|--|
|  | From<br>1943<br>to<br>1947                     | From<br>1939-<br>40 to<br>1947                 | From 1939-40<br>to 1946-47   | From 1935-40<br>to 1940-45  | From 194                      |   | From 1939-40<br>to 1948  |
| Males:<br>15-24<br>25-34<br>35-44<br>45-54<br>55-64<br>65-74<br>75-84                  | 8.3%<br>6.6<br>3.1<br>1.6<br>1.1<br>0.9<br>1.9 | 2.3%<br>3.6<br>2.2<br>0.9<br>0.6<br>0.4<br>1.4 | -0.9%\$<br>0.4<br>1.3<br>0.9   | -7.6%\$<br>6.2<br>5.5<br>4.8  | -0<br>2.4<br>1.2              | 4                                       | 3.1%<br>4.6<br>2.6<br>1.3<br>1.3   |
| Females:<br>15-24<br>25-34<br>35-44<br>45-54<br>55-64<br>65-74<br>75-84                | 6.7%<br>6.9<br>4.8<br>3.7<br>3.5<br>2.3<br>2.7 | 5.8%<br>5.9<br>3.9<br>2.9<br>2.8<br>1.7<br>2.0 | 7.0%<br>4.8<br>1.2   | 7.6%<br>0.6<br>-2.3<br>6.3  | 3.0<br>1.4<br>0.0             | -                                       | 7.5%<br>5.9<br>4.0<br>3.0<br>3.1<br>3.0  |
|  | DOMINA   | LIFE IN  | ompany<br>isurance Pre-<br>erical Groups<br>r of Lives)  | UL  | COMMIT                        | XPERIEN                                 | rc <b>e#</b>   |
|  | From   | ı 1939–4                                       | 0 to 1946-47   | From 1942<br>to 1946-   |                               |   | om 1939–40<br>o 1946–47  |
| Both Sexes<br>Combined:<br>15-24<br>25-34<br>35-44<br>45-54<br>55-64<br>65-74<br>75-84 |  | 3.9%<br>4.8<br>3.3<br>1.4<br>1.6<br>2.3<br>2.0 |  | 9.3%<br>3.2<br>2.2<br>1.1<br>2.7<br>2.4   | , . , ,                       | 6.7%<br>4.2<br>2.7<br>2.1<br>1.6<br>0.9 |  |

<sup>\*</sup> Experience for 1939, 1940, 1946, and 1947 furnished by Committee to Prepare Mortality Studies on Group Annuities; actual deaths increased by an allowance for deaths among ill-health terminations as explained on p. 374.

<sup>†</sup> Based on the 20th and 25th reports of N.Y. State Controller on the Operation of the State Employees' Retirement System.

<sup>‡</sup> Experience for 1934-40 from TASA, XLII, 172; experience for 1940-45 from TASA, XLVIII, 133.

<sup>§</sup> Affected by war deaths.

Experience for 1939-40 from 1939 and 1941 Reports of Committee on Group Mortality Investigations; experience for 1946-47 from TASA, XLIX, 477.

<sup>#</sup> Experience for 1939-40 from TASA, XLII, 140; experience for 1942-43 from TASA, XLV, 404; experience for 1946-47 from TASA, XLIX, 468.

The long-term trends in mortality rates are discussed later in Sections VI, VII, VIII, and IX.

### V. ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949

The Annuity Table for 1949 was obtained by adjusting the 1943 Experience Table for the changes in mortality estimated to have occurred between 1943 and 1949. This 1949 table is in the same form as the 1943 table and was obtained from the 1943 table in three steps.

TABLE 8

COMPARISON OF MORTALITY RATES

ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (WITHOUT PROJECTION)

AND 1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE

| i         |   | MALE                          | s                     |                               | FEMAL                               | ES                            |                       |                               |
|-----------|---|-------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|
| AGE<br>x  | 1949<br>Table<br>Ultimate<br>1000q <sub>x</sub> | 1943 Table Ultimate $1000q_x$ | Decrease in $1000q_x$ | Percent-<br>age De-<br>crease | 1949<br>Table<br>Ultimate<br>1000qx | 1943 Table Ultimate $1000q_x$ | Decrease in $1000q_x$ | Percent-<br>age De-<br>crease |
| 15        | .537  | . 800                         | .263                  | 32.9%                         | . 278                               | . 432                         | . 154                 | 35.6%                         |
| 20        | .624  | .888                          | .264                  | 29.7                          | . 376                               | . 557                         | . 181                 | 32.5                          |
| 25        | .768  | 1.034                         | . 266                 | 25.7                          | . 501                               | .719                          | .218                  | 30.3                          |
| 30        | 1.004   | 1.318                         | .314                  | 23.8                          | . 677                               | .939                          | .262                  | 27.9                          |
| 35        | 1.391   | 1.779                         | .388                  | 21.8                          | . 942                               | 1.266                         | .324                  | 25.6                          |
| 40        | 2.025   | 2.587                         | . 562                 | 21.7                          | 1.355                               | 1.807                         | .452                  | 25.0                          |
| 45        | 3.625   | 4.489                         | .864                  | 19.2                          | 2.019                               | 2.689                         | .670                  | 24.9                          |
| 50        | 6.557   | 7.993                         | 1.436                 | 18.0                          | 3.109                               | 4.042                         | .933                  | 23.1                          |
| 55        | 10.565  | 12.876                        | 2.311                 | 17.9                          | 4.705                               | 5.920                         | 1.215                 | 20.5                          |
| <b>60</b> | 15.662  | 19.013                        | 3.351                 | 17.6                          | 7.504                               | 9.172                         | 1.668                 | 18.2                          |
| 65        | 23.066  | 26.959                        | 3.893                 | 14.4                          | 12.406                              | 14.940                        | 2.534                 | 17.0                          |
| 70        | 35.092  | 39.760                        | 4.668                 | 11.7                          | 20.964                              | 24.733                        | 3.769                 | 15.2                          |
| 75        | 54.501  | 60.248                        | 5.747                 | 9.5                           | 35.829                              | 41.267                        | 5.438                 | 13.2                          |
| 80        | 85.503  | 92.700                        | 7.197                 | 7.8                           | 61.415                              | 68.927                        | 7.512                 | 10.9                          |
| 85        | 134.178   | 143.268                       | 9.090                 | 6.3                           | 104.760                             | 114.487                       | 9.727                 | 8.5                           |
| 90.,      | 208.485   | 220.091                       | 11.606                | 5.3                           | 176.161                             | 187.654                       | 11.493                | 6.1                           |
| 95        | 316.834   | 332.413                       | 15.579                | 4.7                           | 288.153                             | 300,501                       | 12.348                | 4.1                           |
| 100       | 463.415   | 487.766                       | 24.351                | 5.0                           | 449.400                             | 464.139                       | 14.739                | 3.2                           |

First, the 1943 ultimate death rates were decreased by percentages approximately equal to those shown in Table 8. These percentages represent, in the authors' opinion, conservative estimates of the decreases in annuity mortality rates which occurred between 1943 and 1949. The degree of conservatism can be ascertained by comparing Tables 7 and 8. It cannot, however, be measured exactly and reduced to figures. In the opinion of the authors, it is no more than sufficient to provide a moderate safety margin (for mortality fluctuations and like contingencies) of the kind required for premium and reserve purposes. In Section X projection factors are

presented which make allowance for probable future mortality decreases. Provision for such decreases is quite apart from and in addition to the safety margin included in the Annuity Table for 1949. The former will be needed only as the years pass; the latter is needed beginning immediately.

The second step in constructing the Annuity Table for 1949 was to graduate by Makeham's formula the ultimate death rates obtained in the manner described above. The constants for  $\text{Colog}_e(p_x) = A + Bc^x$  are as follows:

|                  | Ages           | Male Table  | Female Table   |
|------------------|----------------|---|--|
|                  | ∫60 up         | 4.00  | 1.00   |
| 1000 <i>A</i>    | 51-60<br>41-50 | $\begin{array}{c ccccc} 4.000009(60 - x)^2(x - 30) \\ 4.000009(60 - x)^2(x - 30) \end{array}$ | 1.00<br>1.0004(50 - x)   |
|                  | 40 down        | 0.40  | $\begin{array}{c} +.000008(50-x)^2(50+x) \\ 1.0004(50-x) \\ 1.00004(50-x) \end{array}$ |
| 1000 B           | All            | .031  | $+.000008(50-x)^2(50+x)$   |
| $Log_{10}c\dots$ | All            | .043  | .049   |

These constants produced reasonable mortality rates at ages 10 to 14 which were, therefore, added to the table.

Even though the male and female values of c differ and the values of A vary with age, a reasonably simple method of obtaining joint annuity values can be used, as indicated in Section XIV.

The third step in the construction of the Annuity Table for 1949 was to obtain first policy year mortality rates by applying to the corresponding ultimate rates the same percentages as were used in the case of the 1943 Experience Table.

Table 9 presents the Annuity Table for 1949 and shows for all ages the elementary ultimate functions, select mortality rates, ultimate and select life annuity values, and ultimate commutation columns at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest. The ultimate death rates of the Annuity Table for 1949 are compared with a number of recent experiences in Table 10. There is also shown in Charts 1 and 2 a comparison of the death rates in the 1937 Standard Annuity Table and the Annuity Table for 1949. Tables 11, 12, and 13 provide a detailed comparison between the Annuity Table for 1949 and the 1937 Standard Annuity Table both as to ultimate mortality rates and as to ultimate and select annuity values at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest. The comparison of annuity values is also presented in Chart 3.

# VI. STATISTICS ON LONG-TERM MORTALITY DECREASES

A large amount of data is available regarding past mortality trends in the United States and Canada, but most of it is not directly applicable to

TABLE 9
Annuity Table for 1949 (without Projection)
ELEMENTARY FUNCTIONS AND ANNUITY VALUES

| Age x  l <sub>x</sub> 10. 1000.0000 11. 999.5170 12. 999.0252 13. 998.5237 14. 998.0125 15. 997.4895 16. 996.9538 17. 996.4045 18. 995.8395 19. 995.2579 20. 994.6578 21. 994.0371 22. 993.3930 23. 992.7235 24. 992.0266 | Ultimate  d <sub>x</sub> .4830 .4918 .5015 .5112 .5230 .5357 .5493 .5650 .5816 .6001 .6207 .6441 .6695 .6969 .7272 | 1000q <sub>x</sub> .483 .492 .502 .512 .524 .537 .551 .567 .584 .603 .624 .648       | First Year 1000qts1 362 369 376 384 393 403 413 425 438 452 468                                 | at 2½%<br>Interest<br>31.028<br>30.820<br>30.606<br>30.386<br>30.162<br>29.932<br>29.697<br>29.456<br>29.210<br>28.958 | at 2½%<br>Interest<br>31.033<br>30.824<br>30.609<br>30.390<br>30.166<br>29.936<br>29.701<br>29.461<br>29.215 |
|---|--|--|---|--|--|
| 10. 1000.0000 11. 999.5170 12. 999.0252 13. 998.5237 14. 998.0125 15. 997.4895 16. 996.9538 17. 996.4045 18. 995.8395 19. 995.2579 20. 994.6578 21. 994.0371 22. 993.3930 23. 992.7235                                    | .4830<br>.4918<br>.5015<br>.5112<br>.5230<br>.5357<br>.5493<br>.5650<br>.5816<br>.6001<br>.6207<br>.6441<br>.6695  | .483<br>.492<br>.502<br>.512<br>.524<br>.537<br>.551<br>.567<br>.584<br>.603<br>.624 | . 362<br>. 369<br>. 376<br>. 384<br>. 393<br>. 403<br>. 413<br>. 425<br>. 438<br>. 452<br>. 468 | 31.028<br>30.820<br>30.606<br>30.386<br>30.162<br>29.932<br>29.697<br>29.456<br>29.210                                 | 31.033<br>30.824<br>30.609<br>30.390<br>30.166<br>29.936<br>29.701<br>29.461                                 |
| 11. 999.5170<br>12. 999.0252<br>13. 998.5237<br>14. 998.0125<br>15. 997.4895<br>16. 996.9538<br>17. 996.4045<br>18. 995.8395<br>19. 995.2579<br>20. 994.6578<br>21. 994.0371<br>22. 993.3930<br>23. 992.7235              | .4918<br>.5015<br>.5112<br>.5230<br>.5357<br>.5493<br>.5650<br>.5816<br>.6001<br>.6207<br>.6441<br>.6695           | .492<br>.502<br>.512<br>.524<br>.537<br>.551<br>.567<br>.584<br>.603<br>.624         | .369<br>.376<br>.384<br>.393<br>.403<br>.413<br>.425<br>.438<br>.452<br>.468                    | 30.820<br>30.606<br>30.386<br>30.162<br>29.932<br>29.697<br>29.456<br>29.210   | 30.824<br>30.609<br>30.390<br>30.166<br>29.936<br>29.701<br>29.461   |
| 12. 999.0252<br>13. 998.5237<br>14. 998.0125<br>15. 997.4895<br>16. 996.9538<br>17. 996.4045<br>18. 995.8395<br>19. 995.2579<br>20. 994.6578<br>21. 994.0371<br>22. 993.3930<br>23. 992.7235                              | .5015<br>.5112<br>.5230<br>.5357<br>.5493<br>.5650<br>.5816<br>.6001<br>.6207<br>.6441<br>.6695                    | .502<br>.512<br>.524<br>.537<br>.551<br>.567<br>.584<br>.603<br>.624                 | .376<br>.384<br>.393<br>.403<br>.413<br>.425<br>.438<br>.452<br>.468                            | 30.606<br>30.386<br>30.162<br>29.932<br>29.697<br>29.456<br>29.210   | 30.609<br>30.390<br>30.166<br>29.936<br>29.701<br>29.461   |
| 13. 998. 5237 14. 998. 0125 15. 997. 4895 16. 996. 9538 17. 996. 4045 18. 995. 8395 19. 995. 2579 20. 994. 6578 21. 994. 0371 22. 993. 3930 23. 992. 7235   | .5112<br>.5230<br>.5357<br>.5493<br>.5650<br>.5816<br>.6001<br>.6207<br>.6441<br>.6695                             | .512<br>.524<br>.537<br>.551<br>.567<br>.584<br>.603<br>.624<br>.648                 | .384<br>.393<br>.403<br>.413<br>.425<br>.438<br>.452<br>.468                                    | 30.386<br>30.162<br>29.932<br>29.697<br>29.456<br>29.210   | 30.390<br>30.166<br>29.936<br>29.701<br>29.461   |
| 14. 998.0125<br>15. 997.4895<br>16. 996.9538<br>17. 996.4045<br>18. 995.8395<br>19. 995.2579<br>20. 994.6578<br>21. 994.0371<br>22. 993.3930<br>23. 992.7235  | .5230<br>.5357<br>.5493<br>.5650<br>.5816<br>.6001<br>.6207<br>.6441<br>.6695                                      | . 524<br>. 537<br>. 551<br>. 567<br>. 584<br>. 603<br>. 624<br>. 648                 | .393<br>.403<br>.413<br>.425<br>.438<br>.452<br>.468  | 30.162<br>29.932<br>29.697<br>29.456<br>29.210   | 30.166<br>29.936<br>29.701<br>29.461   |
| 15. 997. 4895<br>16. 996. 9538<br>17. 996. 4045<br>18. 995. 8395<br>19. 995. 2579<br>20. 994. 6578<br>21. 994. 0371<br>22. 993. 3930<br>23. 992. 7235   | .5357<br>.5493<br>.5650<br>.5816<br>.6001<br>.6207<br>.6441<br>.6695   | .537<br>.551<br>.567<br>.584<br>.603<br>.624<br>.648                                 | .403<br>.413<br>.425<br>.438<br>.452<br>.468  | 29.932<br>29.697<br>29.456<br>29.210   | 29.936<br>29.701<br>29.461   |
| 16. 996.9538<br>17. 996.4045<br>18. 995.8395<br>19. 995.2579<br>20. 994.6578<br>21. 994.0371<br>22. 993.3930<br>23. 992.7235  | .5493<br>.5650<br>.5816<br>.6001<br>.6207<br>.6441<br>.6695  | . 551<br>. 567<br>. 584<br>. 603<br>. 624<br>. 648                                   | .413<br>.425<br>.438<br>.452<br>.468  | 29.697<br>29.456<br>29.210   | 29.701<br>29.461   |
| 17. 996. 4045<br>18. 995. 8395<br>19. 995. 2579<br>20. 994. 6578<br>21. 994. 0371<br>22. 993. 3930<br>23. 992. 7235   | .5650<br>.5816<br>.6001<br>.6207<br>.6441<br>.6695   | . 567<br>. 584<br>. 603<br>. 624<br>. 648  | .425<br>.438<br>.452<br>.468  | 29.456<br>29.210   | 29.461   |
| 18. 995.8395<br>19 995.2579<br>20 994.6578<br>21 994.0371<br>22 993.3930<br>23 992.7235   | .5816<br>.6001<br>.6207<br>.6441<br>.6695<br>.6969   | . 584<br>. 603<br>. 624<br>. 648   | .438<br>.452<br>.468  | 29.210   |  |
| 20. 994.6578<br>21. 994.0371<br>22. 993.3930<br>23. 992.7235  | .6207<br>.6441<br>.6695<br>.6969   | .624   | .468  | 28.958   |  |
| 21. 994.0371<br>22. 993.3930<br>23. 992.7235  | .6441<br>.6695<br>.6969  | .648   |   |  | 28.963   |
| 22  | . 6695<br>. 6969   |  |   | 28.700   | 28.704   |
| 23 992.7235   | . 6969   |  | .486  | 28.435   | 28.440   |
|   |  |  | . 506   | 28.165   | 28.170   |
|   |  | 702  | . 526<br>. 550  | 27.889<br>27.606   | 27.894<br>27.611   |
| 25. 991.2994  | .7613  | 768  | . 576   | 27.317   | 27.322   |
| 26 990.5381   | .7984  | .806   | 604   | 27.021   | 27.027   |
| 27 989.7397   | .8403  | .849   | . 637   | 26.719   | 26.725   |
| 28 988,8994   | . 8861   | . 896  | . 672   | 26.411   | 26.416   |
| 29 988.0133   | .9356  | .947   | . 710   | 26.095   | 26.101   |
| 30 987.0777   | .9910  | 1.004  | . 753   | 25.773   | 25.780   |
| 31 986.0867   | 1.0522   | 1.067  | .800  | 25.444<br>25.108   | 25.451   |
| 32 985.0345<br>33 983.9155  | 1.1190<br>1.1935   | 1.136  | . 852<br>. 910  | 25.108<br>24.765   | 25.115<br>24.773   |
| 34 982.7220   | 1.2746   | 1.297  | . 973   | 24.415   | 24.773   |
| 35 981.4474   | 1.3652   | 1.391  | 1.043   | 24.057   | 24.066   |
| 36 980.0822   | 1,4642   | 1.494  | 1,120   | 23,693   | 23.702   |
| 37 978.6180   | 1.5726   | 1.607  | 1,205   | 23.322   | 23,331   |
| 38 977.0454   | 1.6932   | 1.733  | 1,300   | 22.943   | 22.954   |
| 39 975.3522   | 1.8259   | 1.872  | 1.404   | 22.558   | 22.568   |
| 40 973.5263   | 1.9714   | 2.025  | 1.519   | 22.165   | 22.176   |
| 41 971.5549   | 2.1569<br>2.4051   | 2.220<br>2.481   | 1.665<br>1.861  | 21.765   | 21.777   |
| 42 969.3980<br>43 966.9929  | 2.7114   | 2.804  | 2.103   | 21.359   | 21.372<br>20.963   |
| 44 964.2815   | 3.0732   | 3.187  | 2,390   | 20.532   | 20.548   |
| 45 961.2083   | 3.4844   | 3.625  | 2.719   | 20.112   | 20.130   |
| 46 957.7239   | 3.9420   | 4.116  | 3.087   | 19.690   | 19.711   |
| 47 953.7819   | 4.4418   | 4.657  | 3.493   | 19.266   | 19.288   |
| 48 949.3401   | 4.9802   | 5.246  | 3.934   | 18.840   | 18.864   |
| 49 944.3599   | 5.5528   | 5.880  | 4.410   | 18.412   | 18.439   |
| 50 938.8071   | 6.1558   | 6.557  | 4.918   | 17.984   | 18.014   |
| 51  | 6.7869<br>7.4421   | 7.277<br>8.038   | 5.458<br>6.028  | 17.556<br>17.126   | 17.587   |
| 52 925.8644<br>53 918.4223  | 8.1189   | 8.840  | 6.630   | 16.697   | 16.734   |
| 54 910.3034   | 8.8136   | 9.682  | 7.262   | 16.267   | 16.307   |
| 55. 901.4898  | 9.5242   | 10.565   | 7.924   | 15.837   | 15.879   |
| 56891.9656  | 10.2496  | 11.491   | 8.618   | 15.406   | 15.451   |
| 57 881.7160   | 10.9862  | 12.460   | 9.345   | 14.975   | 15.022   |
| 58 870.7298   | 11.7340  | 13.476   | 10.107  | 14.543   | 14.592   |

TABLE 9-Continued

| ·        |                      |                      | MALES              |                   |                    |                    |  |
|----------|----------------------|----------------------|--------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--|
| AGE<br>x |                      | Ultimate             |                    |                   |                    | a{z}               |  |
|          | $l_x$                | $d_x$                | $1000q_{x}$        | Year<br>1000q(x)  | at 21%<br>Interest | at 21%<br>Interest |  |
| 59       | 858.9958             | 12.4915              | 14.542             | 10.906            | 14.110             | 14.162             |  |
| 60       | 846.5043             | 13.2580              | 15.662             | 11.746            | 13.676             | 13.730             |  |
| 61       | 833.2463             | 14.0560              | 16.869             | 12.652            | 13.241             | 13.298             |  |
| 62       | 819.1903             | 14.9084              | 18.199             | 13.649            | 12.805             | 12.864             |  |
| 63       | 804.2819             | 15.8170              | 19.666             | 14.750            | 12.368             | 12.430             |  |
| 64       | 788.4649             | 16.7809              | 21.283             | 15.962            | 11.932             | 11.997             |  |
| 65       | 771.6840             | 17.7997              | 23.066             | 17.300            | 11.496             | 11.564             |  |
| 66       | 753.8843             | 18.8697              | 25.030             | 18.772            | 11.062             | 11.132             |  |
| 67       | 735.0146             | 19.9873              | 27.193             | 20.395            | 10.629             | 10.703             |  |
| 68       | 715.0273             | 21.1484              | 29.577             | 22.183            | 10.199             | 10.277             |  |
| 69       | 693.8789             | 22.3443              | 32.202             | 24.152            | 9.773              | 9.855              |  |
| 70       | 671.5346             | 23.5655              | 35.092             | 26.319            | 9.351              | 9.436              |  |
| 71<br>72 | 647.9691<br>623.1700 | 24.7991<br>26.0304   | 38.272<br>41.771   | 28.704<br>31.328  | 8.933<br>8.521     | 9.022<br>8.614     |  |
| 73       | 597.1396             | 27.2415              | 45.620             | 34.215            | 8.115              | 8.212              |  |
| 74       | 569.8981             | 28.4106              | 49.852             | 37.389            | 7,715              | 7.816              |  |
| 75       | 541.4875             | 29.5116              | 54.501             | 40.876            | 7.323              | 7.428              |  |
| 76       | 511.9759             | 30.5184              | 59.609             | 44.707            | 6.938              | 7.049              |  |
| 77       | 481.4575             | 31.3987              | 65.216             | 48.912            | 6.563              | 6.677              |  |
| 78       | 450.0588             | 32.1198              | 71.368             | 53.526            | 6.196              | 6.315              |  |
| 79       | 417.9390             | 32.6465              | 78.113             | 58.585            | 5.839              | 5.963              |  |
| 80       | 385.2925             | 32.9437              | 85.503             | 64.127            | 5.492              | 5.621              |  |
| 81       | 352.3488             | 32.9774              | 93.593             | 70.195            | 5.156              | 5.289              |  |
| 82       | 319.3714             | 32.7174              | 102.443            | 76.832            | 4.830              | 4.968              |  |
| 83       | 286.6540             | 32.1376              | 112.113            | 84.085            | 4.516              | 4.659              |  |
| 84       | 254.5164             | 31.2213              | 122.669            | 92.002            | 4.214              | 4.361              |  |
| 85       | 223.2951             | 29.9613              | 134.178            | 100.634           | 3.923              | 4.075              |  |
| 86       | 193.3338             | 28.3638              | 146.709            |                   | 3.644              |                    |  |
| 87       | 164.9700             | 26.4501              | 160.333            |                   | 3.378              |                    |  |
| 88       | 138.5199             | 24.2582              | 175.124            |                   | 3.123              |                    |  |
| 89       | 114.2617             | 21.8412              | 191.151            |                   | 2.881              |                    |  |
| 90       | 92.42050<br>73.15221 | 19.26829             | 208.485            |                   | 2.651              |                    |  |
| 91       | 56.53261             | 16.61960<br>13.98232 | 227.192<br>247.332 | • • • • • • • • • | 2.433<br>2.226     | • • • • • • • • •  |  |
| 93       | 42.55029             | 11.44433             | 268.960            |                   | 2.032              |                    |  |
| 94       | 31.10596             | 9.08661              | 292.118            |                   | 1.849              | '••, <b>•</b> •,   |  |
| 95       | 22.01935             | 6.97648              | 316.834            |                   | 1.677              |                    |  |
| 96       | 15.04287             | 5.16154              | 343.122            |                   | 1.517              |                    |  |
| 97       | 9.881330             | 3.665707             | 370.973            |                   | 1.366              |                    |  |
| 98       | 6.215623             | 2.488437             | 400.352            |                   | 1.227              |                    |  |
| 99       | 3.727186             | 1.607159             | 431 199            |                   | 1.097              |                    |  |
| 100      | 2.120027             | . 982452             | 463.415            |                   | .977               |                    |  |
| 101      | 1.137575             | . 565227             | 496.870            |                   | .865               |                    |  |
| 102      | . 5723480            | . 3041394            | 531.389            | <i></i>           | . 763              | • • · · · · ·      |  |
| 103      | . 2682086            | . 1520091            | 566.757            |                   | . 669              |                    |  |
| 104      | .1161995             | .0700351             | 602.714            |                   | . 583              |                    |  |
| 105      | .04616440            | .02949702            | 638.956            |                   | . 503              |                    |  |
| 106      | .01666738            | .01125286            | 675.143            |                   | 428                |                    |  |
| 107      | .00541452            | .00384917            | 710.898            |                   | .352               |                    |  |
| 108      | .00156535            | .00116747            | 745.822            |                   | . 248              |                    |  |
| 109      | . 00039788           | . 00039788           | 1000.000           |                   | 0                  |                    |  |

TABLE 9-Continued

# ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (WITHOUT PROJECTION) ELEMENTARY FUNCTIONS AND ANNUITY VALUES

|          |                      |          | FEMALES            |          |                  |                  |  |
|----------|----------------------|----------|--------------------|----------|------------------|------------------|--|
| Ace<br>x |                      | Ultimate |                    |          |                  | u[x]             |  |
|          |                      |          | <del>,</del> -)    | Year     | at 21%           | at 21%           |  |
|          | $l_x$                | $d_x$    | 1000g <sub>x</sub> | 1000q[x] | Interest         | Interest         |  |
| 10       | 1000.0000            | . 1910   | . 191              | .096     | 32.208           | 32.211           |  |
| 11       | 999.8090             | . 2080   | .208               | . 104    | 32.019           | 32.022           |  |
| 12       | 999.6010             | . 2249   | . 225              | . 112    | 31.826           | 31.830           |  |
| 13       | 999.3761             | . 2418   | .242               | . 121    | 31.629           | 31.633           |  |
| 14       | 999.1343             | . 2598   | . 260              | . 130    | 31.428           | 31.432           |  |
| 15       | 998.8745             | .2777    | .278               | . 139    | 31.222           | 31.227           |  |
| 16       | 998.5968             | . 2956   | . 296              | . 148    | 31.012           | 31.016           |  |
| 17       | 998.3012             | .3145    | .315               | . 158    | 30.796           | 30.801           |  |
| 18       | 997.9867             | .3333    | .334               | . 167    | 30.576           | 30.581           |  |
| 19       | 997.6534             | .3532    | .354               | .177     | 30.351           | 30.357           |  |
| 20       | 997.3002             | .3750    | .376               | .188     | 30.121           | 30.126           |  |
| 21       | 996.9252             | .3968    | .398               | . 199    | 29.885           | 29.892           |  |
| 22       | 996.5284             | .4195    | .421               | .210     | 29.645<br>29.399 | 29.651<br>29.405 |  |
| 23       | 996.1089             | .4443    | .446               | .223     | 29.399           | 29.403           |  |
| 24       | 995.6646             | .4709    | .473               | .236     | 28.890           | 29.134           |  |
| 25       | 995.1937             | .4986    | .501               | .250     | 28.627           |                  |  |
| 26       | 994.6951             | .5282    | .531               | .266     | 28.358           | 28.634           |  |
| 27       | 994.1669             | . 5597   | .563               | . 282    | 28.084           | 28.367<br>28.092 |  |
| 28       | 993.6072             | . 5942   | .598               | .299     | 27.803           | 27.812           |  |
| 29       | 993.0130             | .6316    | .636               | .338     | 27.516           | 27.525           |  |
| 30       | 992.3814             | .6718    |                    |          | 27.223           | 27.233           |  |
| 31       | 991.7096             | 7150     | .721               | .360     | 26.924           | 26.934           |  |
| 32       | 990.9946             | .7631    | .822               | .303     | 26.618           | 26.629           |  |
| 33       | 990.2315             | .8140    | .879               | .440     | 26.306           | 26.318           |  |
| 34       | 989.4175             | .9312    | .942               | .471     | 25.988           | 25.999           |  |
| 35       | 988.5478             | .9975    | 1.010              | .505     | 25.662           | 25.67.           |  |
| 36       | 987.6166             | 1.0705   | 1.085              | .542     | 25.330           | 25.34            |  |
| 37       | 986.6191             | 1.1501   | 1.167              | 584      | 24.992           | 25.00            |  |
| 38       | 985.5486<br>984.3985 | 1.2364   | 1.256              | .628     | 24.647           | 24.66            |  |
| 39       | 983.1621             | 1.3322   | 1.355              | .678     | 24.295           | 24.31            |  |
| 40       | 981.8299             | 1.4374   | 1.464              | .732     | 23.936           | 23.95            |  |
| 42       | 980.3925             | 1.5520   | 1.583              | .792     | 23.570           | 23.58            |  |
| 43       | 978.8405             | 1.6787   | 1.715              | .858     | 23.198           | 23.21            |  |
|          |                      | 1.8165   | 1.859              | .930     | 22.818           | 22.84            |  |
| 44       | 977.1618<br>975.3453 | 1.9692   | 2.019              | 1.010    | 22.433           | 22.45            |  |
| 45       | 973.3453             | 2.1375   | 2.196              | 1.098    | 22.040           | 22.06            |  |
| 46       | 973.3761             | 2.3222   | 2.391              | 1,196    | 21.641           | 21.66            |  |
| 48       | 1                    | 2.5250   | 2.606              | 1,303    | 21.235           | 21.26            |  |
| 49       |                      | 2.7494   | 2.845              | 1.422    | 20.822           | 20.85            |  |
| 50       | 963.6420             | 2.9960   | 3.109              | 1.554    | 20.404           | 20.43            |  |
| 51       | 960.6460             | 3.2287   | 3.361              | 1.680    | 19.979           | 20.01            |  |
|          | 957.4173             | 3.4869   | 3.642              | 1.821    | 19.548           | 19.58            |  |
| 52       |                      | 3.7747   | 3.957              | 1.978    | 19.110           | 19.14            |  |
| 53       | 950.1557             | 4.0952   | 4.310              | 2.155    | 18.665           | 18.70            |  |
| 54       | 946.0605             | 4.4512   | 4.705              | 2.352    | 18.215           | 18.25            |  |
|          | 941,6093             | 4.8455   | 5.146              | 2.573    | 17.758           | 17.80            |  |
| 56       | 936.7638             | 5.2833   | 5.640              | 2.820    | 17.296           | 17.34            |  |
| 57       | 931.4805             | 5.7687   | 6.193              | 3.096    | 16.829           | 16.88            |  |
| 58       | .] >31.4003          | ) 3.7007 | ) 0.193            | 1 0.020  | 10.047           | 1 10.00          |  |

TABLE 9 -Continued

|          | Females              |                    |                    |                                       |                    |                   |  |  |  |
|----------|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|--|--|--|
| AGE<br>x |                      | Ultimate           |                    | First<br>Year                         | 4x                 | 4:]<br>at 2½%     |  |  |  |
|          | $l_x$                | $d_x$              | 1000qx             | 1000q[z]                              | at 2½%<br>Interest | Interest          |  |  |  |
| 59       | 925.7118             | 6.3059             | 6.812              | 3.406                                 | 16.358             | 16.414            |  |  |  |
| 60       | 919.4059             | 6.8992             | 7.504              | 3.752                                 | 15.882             | 15.942            |  |  |  |
| 61       | 912.5067             | 7.5537             | 8.278              | 4.139                                 | 15.402             | 15.466            |  |  |  |
| 62       | 904.9530             | 8.2749             | 9.144              | 4.572                                 | 14.919             | 14.988            |  |  |  |
| 63       | 896.6781             | 9.0672             | 10.112             | 5.056                                 | 14.433             | 14.507            |  |  |  |
| 64       | 887.6109             | 9.9368<br>10.8884  | 11.195             | 5.598                                 | 13.945             | 14.023            |  |  |  |
| 65       | 877.6741<br>866.7857 | 11.9261            | 12.406<br>13.759   | 6.203<br>6.880                        | 13.455<br>12.965   | 13.540<br>13.055  |  |  |  |
| 67       | 854.8596             | 13.0554            | 15.739             | 7.636                                 | 12.474             | 12.571            |  |  |  |
| 68       | 841.8042             | 14.2795            | 16.963             | 8.482                                 | 11.984             | 12.088            |  |  |  |
| 69       | 827.5247             | 15.6013            | 18.853             | 9.426                                 | 11.496             | 11.607            |  |  |  |
| 70       | 811.9234             | 17.0212            | 20.964             | 10.482                                | 11.010             | 11.128            |  |  |  |
| 71       | 794.9022             | 18.5379            | 23.321             | 11.660                                | 10.527             | 10.652            |  |  |  |
| 72       | 776.3643             | 20.1498            | 25.954             | 12.977                                | 10.047             | 10.181            |  |  |  |
| 73       | 756.2145             | 21.8485            | 28.892             | 14.446                                | 9.573              | 9.715             |  |  |  |
| 74       | 734.3660             | 23.6253            | 32.171             | 16.086                                | 9.104              | 9.256             |  |  |  |
| 75       | 710.7407<br>685.2756 | 25.4651<br>27.3473 | 35.829<br>39.907   | 17.914<br>19.954                      | 8.642<br>8.187     | 8.802<br>8.358    |  |  |  |
| 76       | 657.9283             | 29.2456            | 39.907<br>44.451   | 22.226                                | 7.741              | 7.920             |  |  |  |
| 77<br>78 | 628.6827             | 31,1280            | 49.513             | 24.756                                | 7.303              | 7.494             |  |  |  |
| 79       | 597.5547             | 32.9533            | 55.147             | 27.574                                | 6.876              | 7.076             |  |  |  |
| 80       | 564.6014             | 34.6750            | 61.415             | 30.708                                | 6.459              | 6.671             |  |  |  |
| 81       | 529.9264             | 36.2380            | 68.383             | 34.192                                | 6.054              | 6.276             |  |  |  |
| 82       | 493.6884             | 37.5801            | 76.121             | 38.060                                | 5.661              | 5.894             |  |  |  |
| 83       | 456 1083             | 38.6356            | 84.707             | 42.354                                | 5.280              | 5.524             |  |  |  |
| 84       | 417.4727             | 39.3359            | 94.224             | 47.112                                | 4.913              | 5.169             |  |  |  |
| 85       | 378.1368             | 39.6136            | 104.760            | 52.380                                | 4.560              | 4.827             |  |  |  |
| 86       | 338.5232             | 39.4071            | 116.409            |                                       | 4.221              | · · · · · · · · · |  |  |  |
| 87       | 299.1161<br>260.4494 | 38.6667<br>37.3602 | 129.270<br>143.445 |                                       | 3.896<br>3.586     | · · · · · · · · · |  |  |  |
| 88<br>89 | 223.0892             | 35.4801            | 159.040            |                                       | 3.292              |                   |  |  |  |
| 90       | 187.6091             | 33.0494            | 176.161            |                                       | 3.012              |                   |  |  |  |
| 91       | 154.5597             | 30.1257            | 194.913            |                                       | 2.747              |                   |  |  |  |
| 92       | 124.4340             | 26.8030            | 215.399            |                                       | 2.498              |                   |  |  |  |
| 93       | 97.63100             | 23.20826           | 237.714            |                                       | 2.263              |                   |  |  |  |
| 94.,     | 74.42274             | 19.49452           | 261.943            |                                       | 2.043              |                   |  |  |  |
| 95       | 54.92822             | 15.82773           | 288.153            | [ <b></b>                             | 1.838              |                   |  |  |  |
| 96       | 39.10049             | 12.37104           | 316.391            |                                       | 1.646              |                   |  |  |  |
| 97       | 26.72945             | 9.26641            | 346.674            |                                       | 1.468              |                   |  |  |  |
| 98       | 17.46304<br>10.84479 | 6.61825<br>4.48178 | 378.986<br>413.266 |                                       | 1.304              |                   |  |  |  |
| 99       | 6.363010             | 2.859537           | 449.400            |                                       | 1.012              |                   |  |  |  |
| 101      | 3.503473             | 1.706948           | 487.216            |                                       | .884               |                   |  |  |  |
| 102      | 1.796525             | .945829            | 526.477            | ]                                     | .768               |                   |  |  |  |
| 103      | .8506960             | .4822357           | 566.872            | 1                                     | .661               | 1                 |  |  |  |
| 104      | . 3684603            | . 2240301          | 608.017            | <b> </b>                              | .565               |                   |  |  |  |
| 105      | . 1444302            | . 0938015          | 649.459            | <b></b>                               | .478               |                   |  |  |  |
| 106      | .05062870            | . 03496793         | 690.674            |                                       | .399               |                   |  |  |  |
| 107 ]    | .01566077            | .01144946          | 731.092            | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | .321               |                   |  |  |  |
| 108      | .00421131            | .00324315          | 770.105            |                                       | . 224              |                   |  |  |  |
| 109      | .00096816            | .00096816          | 1000.000           |                                       | 0                  |                   |  |  |  |
| !        |                      | l                  | l                  | <u> </u>                              | l                  | I                 |  |  |  |

TABLE 9—Continued

Annuity Table for 1949 (without Projection) Ultimate Commutation Columns at 2½% Interest

| Age        | Males    |                |                |                |                    |  |  |
|------------|----------|----------------|----------------|----------------|--------------------|--|--|
| x          | $D_x$    | N <sub>x</sub> | C <sub>x</sub> | M <sub>x</sub> | Rx                 |  |  |
| 10         | 781.1984 | 25020.5925     | .36812         | 170.94003      | 9956.66328         |  |  |
| 11         | 761.7767 | 24239.3941     | .36568         | 170.57191      | 9785.72325         |  |  |
| 12         | 742.8311 | 23477.6174     | .36380         | 170.20623      | 9615.15134         |  |  |
| 13         | 724.3494 | 22734.7863     | .36179         | 169.84243      | 9444.94511         |  |  |
| 14         | 706.3206 | 22010.4369     | .36111         | 169.48064      | 9275.10268         |  |  |
| 15         | 688.7321 | 21304.1163     | .36086         | 169.11953      | 9105.62204         |  |  |
| 6          |          | 20615.3842     | .36100         | 168.75867      | 8936.50251         |  |  |
| 7          |          | 19943.8113     | .36226         | 168.39767      | 8767.74384         |  |  |
| 18         | 638.4983 | 19288.9792     | .36381         | 168.03541      | 8599.34617         |  |  |
| 19         | 622.5614 | 18650.4809     | .36622         | 167.67160      | 8431.31076         |  |  |
| 20         |          | 18027.9195     | .36956         | 167.30538      | 8263.63916         |  |  |
| 21         | 591.8361 | 17420.9087     | .37413         | 166.93582      | 8096.33378         |  |  |
| 22         | 577.0269 | 16829.0726     | .37940         | 166.56169      | 7929.39796         |  |  |
| 23         | 562.5737 | 16252.0457     | .38530         | 166.18229      | 7762.83627         |  |  |
| 24         | 548.4671 | 15689.4720     | .39224         | 165.79699      | 7596.65398         |  |  |
| 25         | 534.6976 | 15141.0049     | .40062         | 165.40475      | 7430.85699         |  |  |
| 26         | 521.2555 | 14606.3073     | .40990         | 165.00413      | 7265.45224         |  |  |
| 27         | 508.1321 | 14085.0518     | .42089         | 164.59423      | 7100.44811         |  |  |
| 28         | 495.3177 | 13576.9197     | .43300         | 164.17334      | 6935.85388         |  |  |
| 29         |          | 13081.6020     | . 44604        | 163.74034      | 6771.68054         |  |  |
| 30         | 470.5821 | 12598.7982     | .46093         | 163.29430      | 6607.94020         |  |  |
| 31         | 458.6435 | 12128.2161     | .47746         | 162.83337      | 6444.64590         |  |  |
| 32         | 446.9796 | 11669.5726     | .49538         | 162.35591      | 6281.81253         |  |  |
| 33         | 435.5823 | 11222.5930     | .51548         | 161.86053      | 6119.45662         |  |  |
| 34         | 424.4429 | 10787.0107     | .53708         | 161.34505      | 5957.59609         |  |  |
| 35         | 413.5535 | 10362.5678     | .56123         | 160.80797      | 5796, 25104        |  |  |
| 36         | 402.9056 | 9949.0143      | . 58724        | 160.24674      | 5635.44307         |  |  |
| 37         | 392.4914 | 9546.1087      | . 61533        | 159.65950      | 5475.19633         |  |  |
| 38         | 382.3031 | 9153.6173      | . 64636        | 159.04417      | 5315.53683         |  |  |
| 39         | 372.3323 | 8771.3142      | . 68002        | 158.39781      | 5156.49266         |  |  |
| 40         | 362.5710 | 8398.9819      | .71630         | 157.71779      | 4998.09485         |  |  |
| 41         | 353.0115 | 8036.4109      | .76459         | 157.00149      | 4840.37706         |  |  |
| 42         | 343.6369 | 7683.3994      | .83178         | 156.23690      | 4683.37557         |  |  |
| 43         |          | 7339.7625      | .91484         | 155.40512      | 4527 . 13867       |  |  |
| 44         | 325.3522 | 7005.3388      | 1.01162        | 154.49028      | 4371.73355         |  |  |
| <b>4</b> 5 | 316.4052 | 6679.9866      | 1.11900        | 153.47866      | 4217.24327         |  |  |
| 46         | 307.5690 | 6363.5814      | 1.23508        | 152.35966      | 4063.76461         |  |  |
| 47         | 298.8322 | 6056.0124      | 1.35773        | 151.12458      | 3911.40495         |  |  |
| 48         |          | 5757.1802      | 1.48517        | 149.76685      | 3760.28037         |  |  |
| 49         |          | 5466.9943      | 1.61554        | 148.28168      | 3610.5135 <b>2</b> |  |  |
| 50         | 273.1386 | 5185.3713      | 1.74730        | 146.66614      | 3462.23184         |  |  |
| 51         | 264.7294 | 4912.2327      | 1.87945        | 144.91884      | 3315.56570         |  |  |
| 52         |          | 4647.5033      | 2.01062        | 143.03939      | 3170.64686         |  |  |
| 53         |          | 4391.1102      | 2.13997        | 141.02877      | 3027.60747         |  |  |
| 54         |          | 4142.9812      | 2.26642        | 138.88880      | 2886.57870         |  |  |
| 55         |          | 3903.0441      | 2.38942        | 136.62238      | 2747.68990         |  |  |
| 56         |          | 3671.2255      | 2.50869        | 134.23296      | 2611.06752         |  |  |
| 57         | 215.8084 | 3447.4505      | 2.62339        | 131.72427      | 2476.83456         |  |  |
| 58         | 207.9214 | 3231.6421      | 2.73362        | 129.10088      | 2345 . 11029       |  |  |

TABLE 9-Continued

|            |                      |                        | Males                |                      |                        |
|------------|----------------------|------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
| Age        |                      |                        |                      |                      |                        |
| x          | $D_x$                | $N_x$                  | $C_x$                | M <sub>x</sub>       | $R_x$                  |
| 59         | 200.1165             | 3023.7207              | 2.83911              | 126.36726            | 2216.00941             |
| 60         | 192.3965             | 2823.6042              | 2.93983              | 123.52815            | 2089.64215             |
| 61         | 184.7641             | 2631.2077              | 3.04076              | 120.58832            | 1966.11400             |
| 62         | 177.2169             | 2446.4436              | 3.14650              | 117.54756            | 1845.52568             |
| 63         | 169.7480             | 2269.2267              | 3.25684              | 114.40106            | 1727.97812             |
| 64         | 162.3510             | 2099.4787              | 3.37104              | 111.14422            | 1613.57706             |
| 65         | 155.0202             | 1937.1277              | 3.48849              | 107.77318            | 1502.43284             |
| 66         | 147.7507             | 1782.1075              | 3.60800              | 104.28469            | 1394.65966             |
| 67         | 140.5390             | 1634.3568              | 3.72848              | 100.67669            | 1290.37497             |
| 68         | 133.3828             | 1493.8178              | 3.84885              | 96.94821             | 1189.69828             |
| 69         | 126.2807             | 1360.4350              | 3.96731              | 93.09936             | 1092.75007             |
| $70.\dots$ | 119.2334             | 1234.1543              | 4.08209              | 89.13205             | 999.65071              |
| 72         | 112.2432<br>105.3145 | 1114.9209<br>1002.6777 | 4.19100<br>4.29179   | 85.04996<br>80.85896 | 910.51866<br>825.46870 |
| 73         | 98.45408             | 897.36319              | 4.381925             | 76.567170            | 744.609738             |
| 74         | 91.67083             | 798.90911              | 4.458518             | 72.185245            | 668.042568             |
| 75         | 84.97644             | 707.23828              | 4.518341             | 67.726727            | 595.857323             |
| 76         | 78.38550             | 622.26184              | 4.558523             | 63.208386            | 528.130596             |
| 77         | 71.91514             | 543.87634              | 4.575622             | 58.649863            | 464.922210             |
| 78         | 65.58549             | 471.96120              | 4.566542             | 54.074241            | 406.272347             |
| 79         | 59.41930             | 406.37571              | 4.528219             | 49.507699            | 352.198106             |
| 80         | 53.44183             | 346.95641              | 4.457992             | 44.979480            | 302.690407             |
| 81         | 47.68038             | 293.51458              | 4.353710             | 40.521488            | 257.710927             |
| 82         | 42.16373             | 245.83420              | 4.214033             | 36 167778            | 217.189439             |
| 83         | 36.92132             | 203.67047              | 4.038394             | 31.953745            | 181.021661             |
| 84         | 31.98240             | 166.74915              | 3.827564             | 27.915351            | 149.067916             |
| 85         | 27.37478             | 134.76675              | 3.583507             | 24.087787            | 121.152565             |
| 86         | 23.12360             | 107.39197              | 3.309696             | 20.504280            | 97.064778              |
| 87         | 19.24991             | 84.26837               | 3.011114             | 17.194584            | 76.560498              |
| 88         | 15.76929             | 65.01846               | 2.694229             | 14.183470            | 59.365914              |
| 89         | 12.69044<br>10.01430 | 49.24917               | 2.366620             | 11.489241            | 45.182444              |
| 90<br>91   | 7.733137             | 36.55873               | 2.036908             | 9.122621             | 33.693203              |
| 92         | 5.830468             | 26.544427<br>18.811290 | 1.714056<br>1.406889 | 7.085713<br>5.371657 | 24.570582<br>17.484869 |
| 93         | 4.281373             | 12.980822              | 1.123433             | 3.964768             | 12.113212              |
| 94         | 3.053517             | 8.699449               | .8702313             | 2.8413348            | 8.1484445              |
| 95         | 2.108809             | 5.645932               | .6518464             | 1.9711035            | 5.3071097              |
| 96         | 1.405528             | 3.537123               | .4705051             | 1.3192571            | 3.3360062              |
| 97         | .9007421             | 2.1315946              | .3260010             | .8487520             | 2.0167491              |
| 98         | . 5527718            | 1.2308525              | .2159056             | .5227510             | 1.1679971              |
| 99         | . 3233839            | .6780807               | . 1360418            | . 3068454            | .6452461               |
| 100        | . 1794547            | . 3546968              | .08113364            | . 17080355           | .33840066              |
| 101        | .09394413            | . 17524213             | .04553954            | .08966991            | .16759711              |
| 102        | .04611327            | . 08129800             | .02390642            | . 04413037           | .07792720              |
| 103        | .02108213            | .03518473              | 01165702             | .02022395            | .03379683              |
| 104        | .00891091            | .01410260              | .00523974            | .00856693            | .01357288              |
| 105        | .00345383            | .00519169              | .00215302            | .00332719            | .00500595              |
| 106        | .00121657            | .00173786              | .00080133            | .00117417            | .00167876              |
| 107        | .00038557            | .00052129              | .00026740            | .00037284            | .00050459              |
| 108        | .00010875            | .00013572              | .00007913            | .00010544            | .00013175              |
| 109        | .00002697            | .00002697              | .00002631            | .00002631            | .00002631              |
|            |                      |                        |                      | <u> </u>             |                        |

TABLE 9—Continued Annuity Table for 1949 (without Projection) Ultimate Commutation Columns at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  Interest

| AGE      |                      |                          | FEMALES        |                        |                       |
|----------|----------------------|--------------------------|----------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
| x        | $D_{x}$              | $N_x$                    | C <sub>x</sub> | M <sub>x</sub>         | Rx                    |
|          |                      |                          | -              | <del>-</del>           |                       |
| 10       | 781.1984             | 25941.7892               | . 14557        | 148.47186              | 9542.56683            |
| 1        | 761.9992             | 25160.5908               | .15466         | 148.32629              | 9394.09497            |
| 2        | 743.2592             | 24398.5916               | . 16315        | 148.17163              | 9245.76868            |
| 13       | 724.9678             | 23655.3324               | .17113         | 148.00848              | 9097.59705            |
| $4\dots$ | 707.1145             | 22930.3646               | .17938         | 147.83735              | 8949.58857            |
| 15       | 689.6884             | 22223.2501               | . 18707        | 147.65797              | 8801.75122            |
| 16       | 672.6797             | 21533.5617               | 19427          | 147.47090              | 8654.09325            |
| 17       | 656.0786             | 20860.8820               | . 20165        | 147.27663              | 8506.62235            |
| 18       | 639.8751             | 20204.8034               | .20849         | 147.07498              | 8359.34572            |
| 19       | 624.0599             | 19564.9283               | .21555         | 146.86649              | 8212.27074            |
| 20       | 608.6233             | 18940.8684               | . 22327        | 146.65894              | 8065.40425            |
| 21       | 593.5556             | 18332.2451               | .23049         | 146.42767              | 7918.75331            |
| 22       | 578.8481             | 17738.6895               | . 23773        | 146.19718              | 7772.32564            |
| 23       | 564.4922             | 17159.8414               | .24564         | 145.95945              | 7626.12846            |
| 24       | 550.4784             | 16595.3492               | .25400         | 145.71381              | 7480.16901            |
| 25       | 536.7981             | 16044.8708               | . 26238        | 145.45981              | 7334.45520            |
| 26<br>27 | 523.4431             | 15508.0727               | .27118         | 145.19743              | 7188.99539            |
| 27<br>28 | 510.4050             | 14984.6296               | . 28034        | 144.92625<br>144.64591 | 7043.79796            |
| 29       | 497.6758             | 14474.2246               | .30111         | 144.35555              | 6898.87171            |
|          | 485.2470<br>473.1106 | 13976.5488<br>13491.3018 | .31246         | 144.05444              | 6754.22580 6609.87025 |
| 30<br>31 | 461.2588             | 13018, 1912              | .32445         | 143.74198              | 6465.81581            |
| 32       | 449.6842             | 12556,9324               | .33783         | 143.41753              | 6322.07383            |
| 33       | 438.3784             | 12107.2482               | .35157         | 143.41733              | 6178.65630            |
| 34       | 427.3347             | 11668.8698               | .36647         | 142.72813              | 6035.57660            |
| 35       | 416.5454             | 11241.5351               | .38281         | 142.36166              | 5892.84847            |
| 36       | 406.0030             | 10824.9897               | .40006         | 141.97885              | 5750.48681            |
| 37       | 395.7004             | 10418.9867               | .41887         | 141.57879              | 5608.50796            |
| 38       | 385.6303             | 10023.2863               | . 43904        | 141.15992              | 5466.92917            |
| 39       | 375.7857             | 9637.6560                | .46047         | 140.72088              | 5325.76925            |
| 40       | 366.1597             | 9261,8703                | .48405         | 140.26041              | 5185.04837            |
| 41       | 356.7449             | 8895.7106                | .50954         | 139.77636              | 5044.78796            |
| 42       | 347.5343             | 8538.9657                | . 53674        | 139.26682              | 4905.01160            |
| 43       | 338.5211             | 8191.4314                | . 56640        | 138.73008              | 4765.74478            |
| 44       | 329.6981             | 7852.9103                | . 59795        | 138.16368              | 4627.01470            |
| 45       | 321.0587             | 7523.2122                | . 63240        | 137.56573              | 4488.85102            |
| 46       | 312.5956             | 7202.1535                | .66971         | 136.93333              | 4351.28529            |
| 47       | 304.3016             | 6889.5579                | .70983         | 136.26362              | 4214.35196            |
| 48       | 296.1698             | 6585.2563                | .75299         | 135.55379              | 4078.08834            |
| 49       | 288.1931             | 6289.0865                | . 79992        | 134.80080              | 3942.53455            |
| 50       | 280.3641             | 6000.8934                | . 85040        | 134.00088              | 3807.73375            |
| 51       | 272.6756             | 5720.5293                | .89410         | 133.15048              | 3673.73287            |
| 52       | 265.1309             | 5447.8537                | .94205         | 132.25638              | 3540.58239            |
| 53       | 257.7222             | 5182.7228                | .99493         | 131.31433              | 3408.32601            |
| 54       | 250.4414             | 4925.0006                | 1.05308        | 130.31940              | 3277.01168            |
| 55       | 243.2799             | 4674.5592                | 1.11671        | 129.26632              | 3146.69228            |
| 56       | 236.2296             | 4431.2793                | 1.18598        | 128.14961              | 3017.42596            |
| 57       | 229.2819             | 4195.0497                | 1.26160        | 126.96363              | 2889.27635            |
| 58       | 222.4281             | 3965.7678                | 1.34391        | 125.70203              | 2762.31272            |

TABLE 9-Continued

| Age      |                      |                        | Females              |                        |                          |
|----------|----------------------|------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|--------------------------|
| *        | $D_x$                | $N_x$                  | C <sub>z</sub>       | M <sub>z</sub>         | R <sub>x</sub>           |
| 59       | 215.6591             | 3743.3397              | 1.43323              | 124.35812              | 2636.61069               |
| 60       | 208.9659             | 3527.6806              | 1.52983              | 122.92489              | 2512.25257               |
| 61       | 202.3393             | 3318.7147              | 1.63411              | 121.39506              | 2389.32768               |
| 62       | 195.7701             | 3116.3754              | 1.74646              | 119.76095              | 2267.93262               |
| 63       | 189.2488             | 2920.6053              | 1.86701              | 118.01449              | 2148.17167               |
| 64       | 182.7659             | 2731.3565              | 1.99616              | 116.14748              | 2030.15718               |
| 65       | 176.3121             | 2548.5906              | 2.13397              | 114.15132              | 1914.00970               |
| 66       | 169.8778<br>163.4541 | 2372.2785<br>2202.4007 | 2.28034<br>2.43538   | 112.01735<br>109.73701 | 1799.85838<br>1687.84103 |
| 68       | 157.0320             | 2038.9466              | 2.59876              | 107.30163              | 1578. 10402              |
| 69       | 150.6032             | 1881.9146              | 2.77007              | 104.70287              | 1470.80239               |
| 70       | 144.1599             | 1731.3114              | 2.94846              | 101.93280              | 1366.09952               |
| 71       | 137.6953             | 1587.1515              | 3.13287              | 98.98434               | 1264.16672               |
| 72       | 131.2041             | 1449.4562              | 3.32222              | 95.85147               | 1165. 18238              |
| 73       | 124.6817             | 1318.2521              | 3.51444              | 92.52925               | 1069.33091               |
| 74       | 118.1263             | 1193.5704              | 3.70755              | 89.01481               | 976.80166                |
| 75       | 111.5376             | 1075.4441              | 3.89881              | 85.30726               | 887.78685                |
| 76       | 104.9184             | 963.9065               | 4.08486              | 81.40845               | 802.47959                |
| 77       | 98.27452             | 858.98806              | 4.261859             | 77.323592              | 721.071142               |
| 78       | 91.61572             | 760.71354              | 4.425536             | 73.061733              | 643.747550               |
| 79       | 84.95565             | 669.09782<br>584.14217 | 4.570773<br>4.692274 | 68.636197<br>64.065424 | 570.685817<br>502.049620 |
| 80<br>81 | 78.31279<br>71.71045 | 505.82938              | 4.784177             | 59.373150              | 437.984196               |
| 82       | 65.17724             | 434.11893              | 4.840354             | 54.588973              | 378.611046               |
| 83       | 58.74720             | 368.94169              | 4.854930             | 49.748619              | 324.022073               |
| 84       | 52.45941             | 310.19449              | 4.822370             | 44.893689              | 274.273454               |
| 85       | 46.35754             | 257.73508              | 4.737966             | 40.071319              | 229.379765               |
| 86       | 40.48890             | 211.37754              | 4.598309             | 35.333353              | 189.308446               |
| 87       | 34.90306             | 170.88864              | 4.401867             | 30.735044              | 153.975093               |
| 88       | 29.64990             | 135.98558              | 4.149399             | 26.333177              | 123.240049               |
| 89       | 24.77733             | 106.33568              | 3.844474             | 22.183778              | 96.906872                |
| 90       | 20.32853             | 81.55835               | 3.493750             | 18.339304              | 74.723094                |
| 91       | 16.33896             | 61.22982               | 3.107002             | 14.845554              | 56.383790                |
| 92       | 12.83345             | 44.89086               | 2.696894             | 11.738552<br>9.041658  | 41.538236<br>29.799684   |
| 93       | 9.823545<br>7.305708 | 32.057414<br>22.233869 | 2.278239<br>1.867004 | 6.763419               | 29.799084                |
| 94<br>95 | 5.260516             | 14.928161              | 1.478862             | 4.896415               | 13.994607                |
| 96       | 3.653349             | 9.667645               | 1.127694             | 3.417553               | 9.098192                 |
| 97       | 2.436549             | 6.014296               | .8240863             | 2.2898585              | 5.6806390                |
| 98       | 1.553034             | 3.577747               | .5742229             | 1.4657722              | 3.3907805                |
| 99       | .9409325             | 2.0247128              | . 3793709            | .8915493               | 1.9250083                |
| 100      | . 5386121            | 1.0837803              | . 2361486            | .5121784               | 1.0334590                |
| 101      | . 2893266            | . 5451682              | . 1375264            | . 2760298              | . 5212806                |
| 102      | . 1447435            | . 2558416              | .07434547            | . 13850340             | . 24525083               |
| 103      | .06686768            | .11109808              | .03698089            | .06415793              | . 10674743               |
| 104      | .02825587            | .04423040              | .01676102            | .02717704              | .04258950                |
| 105      | .01080568            | .01597453              | .00684668            | .01041602              | .01541246                |
| 106      | .00369545            | .00516885<br>.00147340 | .00249010            | .00330934              | .00499644<br>.00142710   |
| 107      | .00029256            | .00035818              | .00079340            | .00028384              | .00034786                |
| 109      | .00029230            | .00033616              | .00006402            | .00028384              | .00034780                |
|          | .00000302            | . 30000302             | .00000102            | .00000402              | .00000102                |

TABLE 10

COMPARISON OF MORTALITY RATES

ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (WITHOUT PROJECTION)

AND OTHER RECENT EXPERIENCES

| Age<br>Group   | 1949 ANNUITY TABLE ULTIMATE (CENTRAL AGE)  | JT. COM-<br>MITTEE ULTI-<br>MATE ORD.<br>EXPERIENCE<br>1946/47 | INTERCOMPANY GROUP LIFE INS. (PREDOMI- NANTLY CLERICAL) 1946/47                          | WHITE<br>INDUSTRIAL<br>POLICY-<br>HOLDERS<br>MET. LIFE<br>INS. Co.<br>1948                            | U.S.<br>WHITE<br>POPULA-<br>TION<br>1947   | CANADA<br>POPULA-<br>TION*<br>1945   |
|--|--|--|--|---|--|--|
|  |  |  | 1000q <sub>x</sub>   |   |  |  |
| Males:   |  | (Males and<br>Females<br>Combined)                             | (Males and<br>Females<br>Combined)   |   |  |  |
| 10-14.<br>15-19.<br>20-24.<br>25-29.<br>30-34.<br>35-39.<br>40-44.<br>45-49.<br>50-54.<br>55-59.<br>60-64. | .502<br>.567<br>.674<br>.849<br>1.136<br>1.607<br>2.481<br>4.657<br>8.038<br>12.460<br>18.199                                      | 1.08<br>1.73<br>1.97<br>3.13<br>5.85<br>9.47<br>15.93<br>25.04 | . 98<br>1. 23<br>1. 15<br>1. 50<br>2. 35<br>3. 60<br>6. 02<br>10. 44<br>15. 59<br>22. 87 | .60<br>1.13<br>1.59<br>1.60<br>2.33<br>3.56<br>6.18<br>9.40<br>14.96<br>21.45<br>31.93                | 77<br>1.43<br>1.92<br>1.96<br>2.36<br>3.41<br>5.31<br>8.26<br>13.17<br>19.39<br>29.22                  | 1.1<br>1.8<br>2.0<br>2.1<br>2.2<br>3.2<br>4.3<br>6.8<br>10.0<br>15.1<br>23.6                       |
| 65–69<br>70–74<br>75–79<br>80–84   | 27.193<br>41.771<br>65.216<br>102.443  | 35.64<br>54.08<br>86.21<br>124.12                              | 33.80<br>52.19<br>77.07<br>116.14  | 47.15   | 43.66<br>63.61   | 36.6<br>54.9<br>89.3<br>136.0  |
| Females: 10-14 15-19 20-24 25-29 30-34 35-39 40-44 45-49 50-54 55-59 60-64 65-69 70-74 75-79 80-84         | .225<br>.315<br>.421<br>.563<br>.770<br>1.085<br>1.583<br>2.391<br>3.642<br>5.640<br>9.144<br>15.272<br>25.954<br>44.451<br>76.121 |  |  | .38<br>.52<br>.81<br>1.16<br>1.40<br>2.09<br>3.40<br>5.15<br>7.58<br>11.69<br>18.60<br>29.90<br>51.27 | .47<br>.79<br>1.02<br>1.24<br>1.62<br>2.30<br>3.29<br>4.94<br>7.42<br>10.96<br>17.48<br>28.92<br>46.57 | .8<br>1.2<br>1.6<br>1.9<br>2.3<br>3.0<br>3.6<br>5.3<br>7.6<br>11.1<br>17.5<br>27.1<br>45.1<br>74.0 |

<sup>\*</sup> Vital Statistics 75th Annual Report.

the problem of ascertaining the "long-term" trends in mortality among American annuitants, considering "long-term" to span a period of not less than twenty and preferably more than thirty years.

The authors reviewed the principal United States and Canadian mortality statistics that extend over considerable periods of time, with respect to the following classes of lives:

- (1) Annuitants and pensioners.
- (2) Population.
- (3) Insured lives.

Consideration was also given to foreign mortality statistics, notably the British experiences among annuitants and the Scandinavian and British population data, which cover very long periods. However, the authors concluded that these experiences are not sufficiently pertinent to justify discussion here.

TABLE 11

COMPARISON OF MORTALITY RATES

ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (WITHOUT PROJECTION)

AND 1937 STANDARD ANNUITY TABLE

| į        |  | Males  |  | FEMALES                                      |  |  |  |
|----------|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| Age<br>* | 1949 Table<br>Ultimate<br>1000q <sub>x</sub> | 1937 Standard Annuity Table 1000q <sub>x</sub> | Percentage 1949 Table Ultimate q <sub>x</sub> Is of 1937 Standard Annuity q <sub>x</sub> | 1949 Table<br>Ultimate<br>1000q <sub>x</sub> | 1937 Standard Annuity Table 1000q <sub>x</sub> | Percentage 1949 Table Ultimate q <sub>x</sub> Is of 1937 Standard Annuity q <sub>x</sub> |  |
| 10       | .483   | 1. 257   | 38.4%  | .191   | 1. 234   | 15.5%  |  |
|          | .537   | 1. 262   | 42.6   | .278   | 1. 257   | 22.1   |  |
|          | .624   | 1. 331   | 46.9   | .376   | 1. 262   | 29.8   |  |
|          | .768   | 1. 561   | 49.2   | .501   | 1. 331   | 37.6   |  |
|          | 1.004  | 2. 065   | 48.6   | .677   | 1. 561   | 43.4   |  |
|          | 1.391  | 2. 981   | 46.7   | .942   | 2. 065   | 45.6   |  |
|          | 2.025  | 4. 356   | 46.5   | 1.355  | 2. 981   | 45.5   |  |
|          | 3.625  | 6. 362   | 57.0   | 2.019  | 4. 356   | 46.3   |  |
|          | 6.557  | 9. 288   | 70.6   | 3.109  | 6. 362   | 48.9   |  |
|          | 10.565                                       | 13. 554  | 77.9   | 4.705  | 9. 288   | 50.7   |  |
|          | 15.662                                       | 19. 753  | 79.3   | 7.504  | 13. 554  | 55.4   |  |
|          | 23.066                                       | 28. 751  | 80.2   | 12.406                                       | 19. 753  | 62.8   |  |
|          | 35.092                                       | 41. 758  | 84.0   | 20.964                                       | 28. 751  | 72.9   |  |
|          | 54.501                                       | 60. 464  | 90.1   | 35.829                                       | 41. 758  | 85.8   |  |
|          | 85.503                                       | 87. 161  | 98.1   | 61.415                                       | 60. 464  | 101.6  |  |
|          | 134.178                                      | 124. 837                                       | 107.5  | 104.760                                      | 87. 161  | 120.2  |  |
| 90       | 208.485                                      | 177,138  | 117.7  | 176,161                                      | 124.837  | 141.1  |  |
| 95       | 316.834                                      | 248,059  | 127.7  | 288,153                                      | 177.138  | 162.7  |  |
| 100      | 463.415                                      | 362,122  | 128.0  | 449,400                                      | 248.059  | 181.2  |  |

TABLE 12

COMPARISON OF ANNUITY VALUES AT 2½% INTEREST—MALES
ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (WITHOUT PROJECTION)
AND 1937 STANDARD ANNUITY TABLE

| Age<br>x  | 1949 Table<br>Ultimate<br>$a_x$ | 1949 Table<br>Select<br>a <sub>[x]</sub> | 1937 Standard<br>Annuity Table $a_x$ | Percentage 1949 Table Ultimate $a_x$ Is of Standard Annuity Table $a_x$ | Percentage 1949 Table Select G[x] Is of Standard Annuity Table Gx |
|-----------|---------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|---|---|
| 15        | 29.932                          | 29.936                                   | 28.870                               | 103.7%  | 103.7%  |
| 20        | 28.700                          | 28.704                                   | 27.604                               | 104.0   | 104.0   |
| 25        | 27.317                          | 27.322                                   | 26.180                               | 104.3   | 104.4   |
| 30        | 25.773                          | 25.780                                   | 24.602                               | 104.8   | 104.8   |
| 35        | 24.057                          | 24.066                                   | 22.887                               | 105.1   | 105.2   |
| 40        | 22.165                          | 22.176                                   | 21.054                               | 105.3   | 105.3   |
|           | 20.112                          | 20.130                                   | 19.121                               | 105.2   | 105.3   |
| 55        | 17.984                          | 18.014                                   | 17.114                               | 105.1   | 105.3   |
|           | 15.837                          | 15.879                                   | 15.065                               | 105.1   | 105.4   |
| 65        | 13.676                          | 13,730                                   | 13.016                               | 105.1   | 105.5   |
|           | 11.496                          | 11,564                                   | 11.013                               | 104.4   | 105.0   |
| 70        | 9.351                           | 9.436                                    | 9.107                                | 102.7   | 103.6   |
|           | 7.323                           | 7.428                                    | 7.344                                | 99.7  | 101.1   |
| 80        | 5.492                           | 5.621                                    | 5.761                                | 95.3  | 97.6  |
|           | 3.923                           | 4.075                                    | 4.387                                | 89.4  | 92.9  |
| 90        | 2.651                           | 4.075                                    | 3.228                                | 82.1  | 94.9<br>  |
| 95<br>100 | 1.677<br>.977                   |  | 2.259<br>1.356                       | 74.2<br>72.1  | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·                             |

# TABLE 12-Continued

# COMPARISON OF ANNUITY VALUES AT 2\3\% INTEREST—FEMALES ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (WITHOUT PROJECTION) AND 1937 STANDARD ANNUITY TABLE

| Age<br>x | 1949 Table Ultimate $a_x$ | 1949 Table<br>Select<br>a <sub>ls1</sub> | 1937 Standard<br>Annuity<br>Table $a_{x}$ | Percentage 1949 Table Ultimate az Is of Standard Annuity Table az | Percentage 1949 Table Select a <sub>[x]</sub> Is of Standard Annuity Table a <sub>x</sub> |
|----------|---------------------------|--|---|---|---|
| 15       | 31.222                    | 31.227                                   | 29.986                                    | 104.1%  | 104.1%  |
| 20       | 30.121                    | 30.126                                   | 28.870                                    | 104.3   | 104.4   |
| 25       | 28.890                    | 28.897                                   | 27.604                                    | 104.7   | 104.7   |
| 30       | 27.516                    | 27.525                                   | 26.180                                    | 105.1   | 105.1   |
| 35       | 25.988                    | 25.999                                   | 24.602                                    | 105.6   | 105.7   |
| 40       | 24.295                    | 24.311                                   | 22.887                                    | 106.2   | 106.2   |
| 45       | 22.433                    | 22.455                                   | 21.054                                    | 106.5   | 106.7   |
| 50       | 20.404                    | 20.436                                   | 19.121                                    | 106.7   | 106.9   |
| 55       | 18.215                    | 18.257                                   | 17.114                                    | 106.4   | 106.7   |
| 60       | 15.882                    | 15.942                                   | 15.065                                    | 105.4   | 105.8   |
| 65       | 13.455                    | 13.540                                   | 13.016                                    | 103.4   | 104.0   |
| 70       | 11.010                    | 11.128                                   | 11.013                                    | 100.0   | 101.0   |
| 75       | 8.642                     | 8.802                                    | 9.107                                     | 94.9  | 96.7  |
| 80       | 6.459                     | 6.671                                    | 7.344                                     | 87.9  | 90.8  |
| 85       | 4.560                     | 4.827                                    | 5.761                                     | 79.2  | 83.8  |
| 90       | 3.012                     |  | 4.387                                     | 68.7  |   |
| 95       | 1.838                     |  | 3.228                                     | 56.9  |   |
| 100      | 1.012                     |  | 2.259                                     | 44.8  | <br>  <b></b>   |

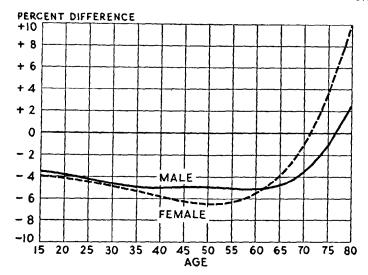
TABLE 13

Comparison of Annuity Values at 2½% Interest Annuity Table for 1949 (without Projection) and 1937 Standard Annuity Table Set Back

|          |                | Males                             |                | FEMALES  Percentage 1949 Table Select $a_{[s]}$ Is of Standard Annuity Table $a_x$ Set Back |         |                |  |  |
|----------|----------------|-----------------------------------|----------------|---|---------|----------------|--|--|
| AGE<br>x |                | 1949 Table Sele<br>nnuity Table a |                |   |         |                |  |  |
|          | 1 Year         | 2 Years                           | 3 Years        | 1 Year  | 2 Years | 3 Years        |  |  |
| 15       | 102.9%         | 102.1%                            | 101.3%         | 103.4%  | 102.7%  | 102.1%         |  |  |
| 25<br>35 | 103.2<br>103.6 | 102.1<br>102.0                    | 101.0<br>100.6 | 103.7<br>104.3  | 102.7   | 101.8<br>101.7 |  |  |
| 45       | 103.0          | 102.0                             | 99.2           | 104.3   | 103.0   | 101.7          |  |  |
| 55       | 102.6          | 99.9                              | 97.4           | 104.2   | 101.9   | 99.6           |  |  |
| 65       | 101.4          | 98.0                              | 94.7           | 100.9   | 97.9    | 95.1           |  |  |
| 75       | 96.7           | 92.5                              | 88.6           | 92.9  | 89.3    | 86.0           |  |  |
| 85       | 87.7           | 83.0                              | 78.6           | 79.6  | 75.8    | 72.2           |  |  |

CHART 3

Percentage by Which Annuity Value on 1937 Standard Annuity Table at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$ Differs from Select Annuity Value on Annuity Table for 1949 at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$ 



On the basis of the more pertinent American experiences, average rates of decrease per year were calculated for the mortality rates by decennial age groups. These long-term rates of decrease, shown in Table 14, were calculated on the same geometrical basis as used in Table 7.

The long-term decreases in mortality among annuitants and pensioners are, of course, the most significant for the purpose at hand. Unfortunately, the annuity experiences on which the comparisons in Table 14 were based were affected by changing class selection, which tends to mask the underlying trends in some degree. At some ages, too, these comparisons are affected by the methods of graduation used in the construction of the annuity tables involved. Moreover, the data are limited largely to the age range from 65 to 85. Despite these shortcomings, the annuitant mortality statistics presented in Table 14 are of considerable value.

Mortality data for American annuitants began really with the American Annuitants Tables¹ because most of the lives on which the McClintock Tables² were based were foreign. The United States Annuitants Tables³ supply information as to annuitant mortality between 1918 and 1927. The reports of the Joint Mortality Committee,⁴ covering the years 1931 to 1946, provide data as to recent annuitant mortality. From the American Annuitants Tables, which were based on experiences through 1918—centering about the year 1910—to the latest report of the Joint Committee, upon which the 1943 Experience Table was based in part, there is an average span of about 33 years over which immediate non-refund annuities can be observed. From the United States Annuitants Tables to the 1943 table there is an average span of about 20 years.

Mortality statistics derived from life income settlement options under life insurance may be said to begin with a study<sup>5</sup> which presented the experience of five large companies during the period 1924 to 1934. More recent experiences, covering the years from 1934 to 1940<sup>6</sup> and from 1940 to 1945,<sup>7</sup> were published by the Joint Mortality Committee. From the earliest to the latest of these sets of data there is an average span of only about 14 years over which life income settlements (payee-elections and non-payee-elections combined) can be observed.

A number of developments in the use of annuities and life insurance settlement options, which have taken place mainly since the depression of the 1930's, have in varying degrees changed the classes of persons covered under these contracts. Increased use of settlement options has ap-

```
<sup>1</sup> TASA, XXI, 157.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> TASA, VI, 13, 137.

<sup>\*</sup> TASA, XXIX, 297; XXX, 237.

Latest report TASA, XLIX, 112.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> TASA, XXXVII, 207.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> TASA, XLII, 172.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> TASA, XLVIII, 133.

TABLE 14

LONG-TERM DECREASES IN MORTALITY RATES

AVERAGE RATE OF DECREASE PER YEAR (GEOMETRICAL BASIS)

| Age<br>Group  | (By Nt                                    | Annuities* MBER OF RACTS)                        | JOINT COMMITTEE SETTLEMENT OPTIONS (BY NUMBER OF CONTRACTS) | I OPPORA-  | N.Y. STATE RETIRE- MENT PLAN CLERICAL EMPLOYEES ACTIVE LIVES‡ (By NUMBER OF LIVES) | U.S.<br>White<br>Popula-<br>tion§              | ORDINARY POLICY- HOLDERS MET. LIFE INS. CO. (BY AMOUNTS OF IN- SURANCE) |  |
|---|---|--|---|--|--|--|---|--|
|   | From From<br>1910 1923<br>to 1943 to 1943 |  | From<br>1924-34<br>to 1940-45                               | From<br>1913-28<br>to 1944-48                            | From<br>1921-25<br>to 1940-45  | From<br>1920<br>to 1947                        | From<br>1911<br>to 1939   |  |
| Males:<br>15-24<br>25-34<br>35-44<br>45-54<br>55-64<br>65-74<br>75-84   | 1.0%<br>0.9<br>0.6                        | 0.3%<br>1.1<br>0.7                               | 0.4%<br>2.1<br>1.7  | 1.1%   | 6.2%<br>2.9<br>0.1<br>0.7  | 3.4%<br>3.7<br>2.1<br>0.4<br>0.1<br>0.1<br>0.3 | 2.6%<br>3.1<br>2.0<br>1.0<br>0.8<br>0.6                                 |  |
| Females:<br>15-24<br>25-34<br>35-44<br>45-54<br>55-64<br>65-74<br>75-84 | 2.4%<br>1.6<br>0.7                        | 0.7%<br>1.7<br>1.7                               | 3.9%<br>4.1<br>2.8  | 1.1%   | 4.0%<br>4.4<br>3.9<br>-0.3   | 5.5%<br>5.5<br>3.5<br>2.1<br>1.6<br>1.1<br>0.8 | 4.0%<br>3.1<br>2.0<br>-0.6<br>1.1<br>1.2                                |  |
|   | Grou<br>Predomina                         | NTERCOMPAN P LIFE INSUITANTLY CLERIC NUMBER OF I | RANCE<br>CAL LIVES  | ORDINARY INSURANCE EXPERIENCE# (By Amounts of Insurance) |  |  |   |  |
| Both Sexes<br>Com-  | From 1                                    | 1932–35 to 1                                     | 946-47  | From 1900-15 to 1946-47                                  |  |  |   |  |
| bined:<br>15–24<br>25–34<br>35–44<br>45–54<br>55–64<br>65–74            |   | 4.1%<br>4.6<br>3.0<br>1.1<br>0.8<br>2.2<br>1.8   |   | 2.9%<br>2.1<br>1.0<br>0.6<br>0.7<br>0.6                  |  |  |   |  |

<sup>\*</sup> From 1910 to 1943: American Annuitants Ultimate Table compared with 1943 Experience Table Ult. From 1923 to 1943: U.S. Annuitants Tables compared with 1943 Experience Table Ult.

<sup>†</sup> Experience for 1924-34 from TASA, XXXIX, 8; experience for 1940-45 from TASA, XLVIII, 133. † Based on the 5th and 25th reports of New York State Controller on the Operation of the State Employees' Retirement System.

<sup>§</sup> Expanding Registration States.

Experience for 1932-35 from the 1936 report of the Committee on Group Mortality Investigations; experience for 1946-47 from TASA, XLIX, 477.

<sup>#</sup> American Men Ultimate Table compared with Joint Committee ultimate experience from anniversaries in 1946 to anniversaries in 1947 from TASA, XLIX, 468.

parently been accompanied by increased selection against the companies, operating to produce lower mortality rates. This may have been due to the increasing proportion of payee-elections or to increasing discrimination in the choice of options, or both. On the other hand, a tendency towards the purchase of annuities for investment or tax purposes and to supplement income for early retirements may have tended to increase somewhat the mortality rates under immediate annuities, but apparently chiefly at ages under 65 and on refund contracts. In the authors' opinion, the mortality under immediate nonrefund annuities at ages 65 and over has probably been least affected by changing class selection.

If this view is correct, it can be concluded from Table 14 that there has been a substantial long-term decrease in mortality rates under immediate nonrefund annuities in the important age-range from 65 to 84. At ages 65 to 74 this decrease has been of the order of 1% per year in the case of males and 1.6% per year among females. A decrease of 0.6% per year may be similarly predicated for males in the age-range from 75 to 84. If allowance is made for the effects of the graduation of the female data at advanced ages in the American Annuitants Tables, a long-term decrease in mortality of over 1% per year can be assumed to have occurred among females at ages 75 to 84.

For the reasons cited above and in Section III, the figures for annuitants at ages 55 to 64, appearing in Table 14, probably underestimate the actual long-term mortality decreases, and in any event do not seem to be sufficiently reliable to permit definite conclusions as to the magnitude of the long-term decreases in mortality at these ages.

The much larger rates of decrease in mortality indicated by Table 14 for life income settlement options are believed to have been affected very substantially by the changing class selection mentioned above. In the authors' opinion, they are, therefore, of only general value for ascertaining long-term trends.

For further detail of the long-term decreases, as measured between the current experiences and the American Annuitants Tables, the United States Annuitants Tables, and the 1924–34 Life Income Settlement Option experience, the reader is referred to Chart 5.

The mortality experience of one very large corporation (predominantly nonhazardous occupations) among its retired lives, included in Table 14, shows long-term decreases in mortality of 1.1% per year in the age-range from 65 to 74 for both sexes, and very little change at ages 75 to 84. While these figures may be considered as supporting, in a general way, the credibility of the data for immediate nonrefund annuities, the experience of

this corporation was affected to a degree by specialized selection arising from eligibility, retirement, and other rules.

The long-term decreases that have occurred in population mortality rates shed considerable light on the question under consideration. When analyzed by cause of death, the population figures show why the underlying trends have changed, and when examined from decade to decade in a long historical sequence, they provide a basis for judging the relative merits of the "generation" and "year of exposure" hypotheses1 of mortality changes. At the same time, it is recognized that class selection has, without doubt, caused annuitants, as a class, to be somewhat different mortality-wise from the class consisting of the entire population. This difference, as measured by mortality rates at a given time, is easily shown and has been frequently demonstrated. However, the degree to which this class difference has changed over the years is difficult if not impossible to determine and the effects of this changing class difference on the rates of decrease in annuitant mortality cannot be separated from the underlying mortality trends. The long-term population mortality trends are believed to furnish the best available indication of the long-term trends underlying the mortality decreases among annuitants.

The long-term decreases in mortality rates of the white population of the United States are shown in Table 14 for the period from 1920 through 1947. The corresponding rates of decrease among the Canadian population during the period from 1931 through 1945 (not shown in Table 14 because of the relatively short time-span) were somewhat smaller. Both sets of population data show the characteristic reduction in the rate of decrease in mortality with advancing age, a feature of all experiences examined which covered both young and old ages. This characteristic is illustrated in Chart 4.

Table 15 presents long-term and short-term rates of decrease in the mortality rates from the principal causes of death, at ages 35 and over by decennial age groups, for the white population of the United States. By considering the death rates from all cardiovascular-renal diseases combined, a more meaningful picture is obtained of the trend of mortality rates from heart disease and allied conditions, since the effects of differences in terminology and reporting at various times are thereby minimized. The long-term mortality decreases among males at ages 45 to 64 are seen to have occurred because the declines in death rates from tuberculosis, influenza, pneumonia, accidents, and syphilis more than offset the increases in mortality from cardiovascular-renal diseases and cancer. Among males at ages 65 and over, the long-term mortality trends have

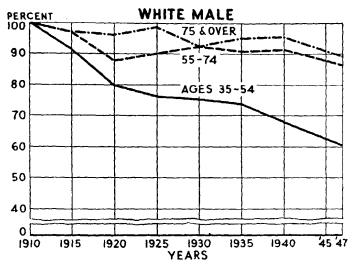
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For discussions of these hypotheses, see note on p. 413.

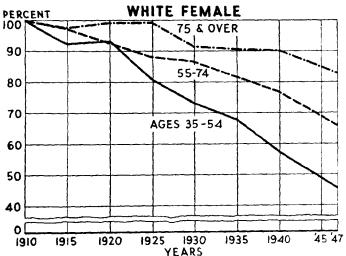
CHART 4

LONG-TERM DECREASES IN U.S. WHITE POPULATION MORTALITY\* RATES

Percent That Mortality Rate in Specified Year

Is of Mortality Rate in 1910





<sup>\*</sup>Expanding Registration States, 1910-47.

TABLE 15\*

Long-Term and Short-Term Decreases in Population Mortality by
Cause of Death—U.S.† White Males and White Females

1911–46 and 1939–46

|   | 1                               | AR-RENAL                  |                                   | CANCER (ALL FORMS)  |  |                                  |                         |                         |   |                          |
|---|---------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|--|----------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|---|--------------------------|
| Age<br>Group  | Death Rates<br>per 100,000      |                           |                                   | Average Rate of<br>Decrease<br>per Year<br>(Geometrical<br>Basis) |  | Death Rates<br>per 100,000       |                         |                         | Average Rate of<br>Decrease<br>per Year<br>(Geometrical<br>Basis) |                          |
|   | 1920‡                           | 1939                      | 1946                              | 1920-46   | 1939-46                                      | 1911                             | 1939                    | 1946                    | 1911-46   | 1939-46                  |
| Male:<br>35-44<br>45-54<br>55-64<br>65-74<br>75 and<br>over   | 307.4<br>957.5<br>2626.4        | 446.5<br>1197.7<br>2965.8 | 479.5<br>1220.7<br><b>29</b> 02.6 | -1.7<br>-0.9  | -1.0 $-0.3$ $0.3$                            | 106.3<br> 261.4<br> 469.9        | 130.9<br>348.9<br>737.0 | 140.8<br>370.1<br>788.3 | -0.7%<br>-0.8<br>-1.0<br>-1.5                                     | -1.1 $-0.9$ $-0.9$       |
| Female:<br>35-44<br>45-54<br>55-64<br>65-74<br>75 and<br>over | 323.3<br>884.3<br>2444.1        | 269.4<br>770.0<br>2286.3  | 228.8<br>653.8<br>2054.8          | 1.3   | 3.2<br>2.3<br>2.3<br>1.5                     |                                  | 198.7                   | 191.5<br>363.5<br>659.2 | $0.4 \\ 0.2 \\ -0.4$  | 1.0<br>0.5<br>1.1<br>0.2 |
|   |                                 | INFLUEN                   | ZA AND I                          | Pneumoni.   | A  | Accidents                        |                         |                         |   |                          |
|   | Death Rates<br>per 100,000      |                           |                                   | per<br>(Geom  | Rate of<br>rease<br>Year<br>netrical<br>sis) | Death Rates<br>per 100,000       |                         |                         | Average Rate of<br>Decrease<br>per Year<br>(Geometrical<br>Basis) |                          |
|   | 1911                            | 1939                      | 1946                              | 1911-46   | 1939–46                                      | 1911                             | 1939                    | 1946                    | 1911-46   | 1939-46                  |
| Male:<br>35-44<br>45-54<br>55-64<br>65-74<br>75 and           | 97.2<br>153.9<br>263.4<br>522.7 | 64.8<br>123.3<br>264.3    | 32.1<br>65.3<br>150.1             | 4.4<br>3.9<br>3.5   | 8.7<br>7.8                                   | 149.3<br>167.3<br>185.2<br>222.7 | 106.5<br>143.4<br>212.8 | 92.8<br>125.1<br>203.5  | 1.7<br>1.1<br>0.3   | 2.0<br>1.9<br>0.6        |
| over  Female: 35-44 45-54 55-64                               |                                 | 23.9<br>38.9<br>77.9      | 9.2<br>15.6<br>33.7               | 5.2   | 12.8<br>12.2<br>11.3                         | 19.3<br>31.1<br>52.2             | 16.6<br>24.8<br>48.8    | 21.8<br>36.7            | 0.5<br>1.0<br>1.0   | 0.5<br>0.2<br>1.8<br>4.0 |
| 65–74<br>75 and<br>over                                       | 582.4                           |                           |                                   |   | 9.5<br>7.0                                   | 124.5                            | 138.4<br>721.1          |                         |   | 3.0                      |

<sup>\*</sup> Basic data from various publications of the Bureau of the Census.

<sup>†</sup> Expanding Registration States.

<sup>‡</sup> Strictly comparable data for cardiovascular-renal diseases not available prior to 1920.

TABLE 15-Continued

|   | Tuberculosis (All Forms)         |                               |                                       |   |                                   |   | Syprilis                     |                             |   |                                    |  |
|---|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---|-----------------------------------|---|------------------------------|-----------------------------|---|------------------------------------|--|
| Age<br>Group  | Death Rates<br>per 100,000       |                               |                                       | Average Rate of<br>Decrease<br>per Year<br>(Geometrical<br>Basis) |                                   | Death Rates<br>per 100,000  |                              |                             | Average Rate of<br>Decrease<br>per Year<br>(Geometrical<br>Basis) |                                    |  |
|   | 1911                             | 1939                          | 1946                                  | 1911-46   | 1939-46                           | 1911  | 1939                         | 1946                        | 1911-46   | 1939-46                            |  |
| Male:<br>35-44<br>45-54<br>55-64<br>65-74<br>75 and         | 258.3<br>245.1<br>259.5<br>247.7 | 60.9<br>86.5<br>97.3<br>101.4 | 46.1<br>74.1<br>95.6<br>102.9         | 3.4<br>2.8<br>2.5   | 2.2<br>0.3<br>-0.2                | 29.6<br>44.9<br>57.3<br>65.5  | 15.6<br>31.0<br>53.1<br>56.5 | 7.2<br>19.8<br>33.6<br>43.5 | 2.3<br>1.5<br>1.2   | 6.2<br>6.3<br>3.7                  |  |
| over<br>Female:   |                                  | 91.1                          | 91.0                                  |   | 0.0                               |   | 48.7                         | 37.5                        | <br>  | 3.7                                |  |
| 35–44<br>45–54<br>55–64<br>65–74<br>75 and                  | 179.5<br>136.7<br>145.0<br>184.4 | 35.3<br>31.9<br>40.4<br>58.6  | 24.8<br>21.1<br>25.5<br>42.1          | 5.2<br>4.8<br>4.1   | 4.9<br>5.7<br>6.4<br>4.6          | 9.5<br>14.4<br>20.3<br>31.3   |                              | 2.8<br>5.2<br>7.4<br>11.8   | 2.9<br>2.8  | 9.4<br>7.4<br>7.8<br>4.3           |  |
| over  |                                  | 73.5                          | 54.5                                  |   | 4.2                               |   | 18.3                         | 13.1                        |   | 4.7                                |  |
|   | Diabetes                         |                               |                                       |   |                                   |   | Appendicitis                 |                             |   |                                    |  |
|   | Death Rates<br>per 100,000       |                               |                                       | Dec<br>per<br>(Geom   | Rate of rease<br>Year<br>setrical | Death Rates per 100,000  Average Rate Decrease per Year (Geometrical Basis) |                              |                             | rease<br>Year<br>etrical  |                                    |  |
| ·   | 1911                             | 1939                          | 1946                                  | 1911-46   | 1939-46                           | 1911  | 1939                         | 1946                        | 1911-46   | 1939-46                            |  |
| Male:<br>35-44<br>45-54<br>55-64<br>65-74<br>75 and<br>over | 9.0<br>20.2<br>58.2<br>92.3      | 17.7<br>57.7<br>140.1         | 4.8<br>15.8<br>49.4<br>126.1<br>209.8 | $\begin{array}{c} 0.7 \\ 0.5 \end{array}$                         | -0.3%<br>1.6<br>2.2<br>1.5        | 14.8<br>14.2<br>14.2<br>12.4  | 16.9                         | 3.8<br>6.0<br>10.0<br>12.3  | 2.4<br>1.0  | 15.7%<br>13.8<br>9.8<br>9.4<br>5.3 |  |
| Female:<br>35–44<br>45–54<br>55–64<br>65–74<br>75 and       | 8.5<br>24.3<br>70.9<br>120.3     |                               |                                       | $0.3 \\ -0.8$   | 5.6<br>4.6<br>2.5<br>1.2          | 9.9<br>9.8<br>10.8<br>10.4  | 6.2<br>9.5<br>14.0<br>15.9   | 2.1<br>3.0<br>4.4<br>7.7    | 3.3<br>2.5  | 14.3<br>15.2<br>15.2<br>9.8        |  |
| over  |                                  | 294.8                         | 302.8                                 |   | -0.4                              |   | 21.9                         | 11.7                        |   | 8.6                                |  |

not been as favorable mainly because of relatively smaller declines in mortality from influenza, pneumonia, and accidents, greater increases in mortality from cancer and increased mortality from diabetes. Among females at ages 55 and over, the long-term over-all decreases in mortality resulted because increases in death rates from cancer and diabetes were offset by decreases from the other major causes of death considered in Table 15.

There was something of a "break" in the mortality trends by cause of death about the year 1939, as shown in Table 15. Death rates from cardiovascular-renal diseases, which had previously been increasing among males, have since the "break" shown a much smaller rate of increase at ages under age 65 and a decrease at ages 65 and over. Death rates from these diseases among females have shown a much greater rate of decrease since the "break." Similarly, cancer death rates have since that time shown a smaller increase among males and a sizable decline among females. The almost miraculous cures wrought by the "sulpha" drugs and, more recently, by penicillin are reflected in sharply declining death rates from influenza, pneumonia, and appendicitis. This "break" in mortality can thus be ascribed largely to chemotherapy, improvements in surgery, and progress in controlling the major constitutional diseases. The fact that mortality at all ages has been affected by these developments at about the same time throws considerable doubt on the applicability of the "generation" hypothesis to changes in mortality rates now in progress.

Some further light on the validity of the "generation" hypothesis for interpreting the changes in mortality rates of the white population in the United States is shed by Table 16. This table shows the average rate of decrease per year in mortality rates for decennial age-groups over 10-year or similar periods. It is difficult, if not impossible, to conclude that the long-term trends in this table are more discernible along the diagonals than horizontally. The record suggests rather that past mortality decreases have been concentrated in different age groups at different times, being probably associated with the hygienic, social, and medical advances characteristic of the various periods. In the authors' opinion, long-term mortality decreases, such as those indicated in Table 16, can more readily be represented as functions of attained age and calendar year of exposure.

The long-term mortality decreases among lives insured under individual ordinary and group life insurance policies, shown in Table 14, adduce further data as to the pattern of mortality decreases at the younger ages, and over the entire age-range exhibit the characteristic reduction in the rate of mortality decreases with advancing age. The same pattern is indicated by the experience among clerical employees—active lives—in the New York State Retirement Plan, also shown in Table 14.

TABLE 16 DECREASES IN POPULATION MORTALITY RATES AVERAGE RATE OF DECREASE PER YEAR OVER THE PERIODS INDICATED (GEOMETRICAL BASIS)

|          |   |  |                          |  | 190  | 1-10   | 1910   | 0-20                                      | 1920   | )-30                                 | 1930  | )-40  |  |
|----------|---|--|--------------------------|--|--|--|--|---|--|--------------------------------------|---|---|--|
| Sex      | Age<br>Group  | 1870-80<br>Mass.                         | 1880-90<br>Mass.<br>(1)* | 1890-1901<br>Mass.                               | Mass.  | U.S.<br>White<br>(6)                           | Mass.  | U.S.<br>White<br>(6)(7)                   | Mass.  | U.S.<br>White<br>(7)                 | Mass.   | U.S.<br>White<br>(8)                          | 194047<br>U.S.<br>WHITE<br>(8)                   |
| Males    | 10-19<br>20-29<br>30-39<br>40-49<br>50-59<br>60-69<br>70-79<br>80 and<br>over | .6%<br>1.0<br>.3<br>.2<br>5<br>-1.2<br>6 | .3% 1.21 -1.4 -1.4 -1.04 | 2.9%<br>2.4<br>1.9<br>.9<br>.2<br>-1.2<br>7<br>6 | 2.4%<br>2.8<br>1.2<br>.5<br>.0<br>8<br>7       | 1.8%<br>2.4<br>1.2<br>.1<br>3<br>6<br>5        | .5%<br>.8<br>1.5<br>2.2<br>2.0<br>1.7<br>.7  | .2% 1.2 2.3 3.1 2.5 2.0 1.2               | 4.2%<br>4.7<br>3.6<br>1.0<br>2<br>0<br>.0    | 1%<br>3<br>1<br>.1<br>.2<br>.1<br>.1 | 4.6%<br>4.8<br>3.5<br>1.1<br>1<br>2           | 4.0%<br>4.1<br>3.3<br>1.9<br>.6<br>.5<br>.4   | 3.2%<br>3.1<br>3.2<br>1.7<br>.8<br>.5<br>}       |
| Females. | 10-19<br>20-29<br>30-39<br>40-49<br>50-59<br>60-69<br>70-79<br>80 and<br>over |  |                          | 4.2%<br>2.9<br>2.5<br>1.5<br>0<br>6<br>-1.0<br>3 | 2.5%<br>3.0<br>1.6<br>1.1<br>.7<br>6<br>2<br>1 | 2.6%<br>2.9<br>2.0<br>1.0<br>.3<br>5<br>4<br>3 | .8%<br>-1.3<br>.3<br>1.3<br>1.3<br>1.1<br>.4 | .4%<br>5<br>.9<br>1.9<br>1.8<br>1.6<br>.9 | 4.9%<br>5.9<br>4.9<br>2.3<br>1.2<br>.7<br>.3 | 1%<br>2<br>1<br>.0<br>.2<br>.1<br>.1 | 6.8%<br>6.5<br>4.8<br>2.6<br>1.5<br>1.1<br>.6 | 5.3%<br>6.0<br>4.4<br>2.9<br>2.0<br>1.6<br>.9 | 5.8%<br>6.3<br>4.8<br>3.3<br>2.8<br>2.2<br>}1.5† |

<sup>\*</sup> Males and Females combined.

<sup>†</sup> Ages 70 and over.

<sup>(1)</sup> Massachusetts 1870-1880, 1880-1890, males and females combined, data from 70th Report of Births, Marriages, and Deaths in Massachusetts, 1911
(2) Massachusetts 1890-1901, 1901-1910, and 1910, data from U.S. Life

Tables 1890, 1901, 1910, and 1901-10
(3) Massachusetts 1920 from U.S. Abridged Life Tables, 1919-1920

<sup>(4)</sup> Massachusetts 1930 from Population Statistics, National Resources Committee, 1937

<sup>(5)</sup> Massachusetts 1940 from State and Regional Life Tables 1939-41 (6) U.S. 1901-10 and 1910 original registration states

<sup>(7)</sup> U.S. 1920 and 1920-30 Registration States of 1920 (8) U.S. 1930-40 and 1940-47 Continental U.S. based on U.S. Life Tables 1930, U.S. Life Tables 1939-41 and Federal Security Agency Release of January 30, 1949

#### VII. INFORMED OPINION ON LONG-TERM MORTALITY DECREASES

The statistics on long-term decreases in mortality rates presented in Section VI naturally raise the question as to what may be expected in the future. The crucial question is perhaps whether future decreases in mortality will follow the pattern recorded in the past, and more particularly whether the relatively small and somewhat irregular reductions noted at the older ages can be regarded as a measure of their future trend. The issue may also be raised of whether future decreases in the mortality of annuitants are likely to resemble those anticipated for the general population or for groups of insured lives.

Many authorities in the fields of population, public health, geriatric medicine, specialists in heart disease and cancer, and other students of mortality at the older ages have in recent years expressed optimistic opinions as to the future course of mortality at the older ages. In considering the opinions of these experts, it is well to distinguish between those long-term decreases in mortality which might be expected on the basis of more intensive applications of existing knowledge, and those which have been visualized at greater range by assuming more far-reaching progress in our understanding of the diseases responsible for most of the deaths at the older ages.

Thus, P. K. Whelpton, Associate Director of the Scripps Foundation for Research in Population Problems, made the following statement<sup>1</sup> in connection with his forecasts of the population of the United States for 1945-75:

Although the degenerative diseases have not as yet been brought under control, there is continued hope for the future. Because certain damaging infectious diseases (e.g., scarlet fever, diphtheria, and typhoid fever) have almost been eliminated, a substantial reduction should occur in the organic impairments and after-effects so common with such diseases. As these sequelae are reduced in frequency there should be a reduction in the number of organic breakdowns or a postponement of these breakdowns until later in life. Similar gains should result from the more recent campaigns to control venereal disease. For this reason and because of improved techniques for early diagnosis, there should be some reduction in the mortality from the degenerative diseases even without the discovery of better methods for their prevention or treatment. In view of the great amount of research being done on the causes and control of cancer, it is quite possible that the number of deaths from this disease will be much lower before many years pass.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Forecasts of the Population of the United States 1945-1975 by P. K. Whelpton, H. T. Eldridge, and J. S. Siegel, Bureau of the Census, Washington, 1947, p. 10.

According to a very apt summary by Dr. Sigismund Peller, practicing physician and outstanding biometrician:

The mortality of persons aged 50 years or more may be expected to fall further, even without any additional progress in the understanding of the degenerative diseases. An increase in general welfare and in the standard of living; eradication of slums; reduction of air pollution in the cities; the spread of garden cities; regulation of diet, especially for the middle-aged and old; action against alcoholism; reform of men's clothes; shorter working hours and fewer working days per week; paid annual vacations, combined with careful general check-ups to counteract the development of crippling diseases; social legislation diminishing the anxiety of aging persons; all these are bound to have a salutary effect upon health, duration of life and the mortality of persons in late maturity and old age.

In 1947 the eminent British surgeon, Sir John Conybeare, reviewed the effects on mortality of recent advances in treatment and concluded with this observation:<sup>2</sup>

Without doubt over the next twenty-five years there will be a very material decrease in mortality as a result of better provision for diagnosis and treatment, quite apart from further discoveries of new drugs or improvement in operative measures.

Dr. C. P. Rhoads, Director of Memorial Hospital in New York City and one of the foremost authorities in the field of cancer research, has indicated<sup>3</sup> that even within the limitations of present knowledge, there is room for considerable progress:

The contributions of wartime research to surgery in terms of better antibiotics and effective means of combating shock are too well recognized to need comment. The point should be made, however, that any improvement in general medical or surgical technics is promptly reflected in the cancer cure rate, since cancer is today a problem of surgery almost exclusively.

There can be no doubt that the cure of cancer by the means available at present is a cumbersome, expensive, and troublesome business. There is equally little doubt that by an adequately extensive program of education and study it can be materially improved, even though no magic potion or silver bullet be discovered. This is, perhaps, as cheering a conclusion as can be reached by those who wish to see immediate progress and are not too sanguine about the possibility of an immediate, revolutionary discovery.

There is a great deal of optimism among experts regarding current developments which promise increasing control over the diseases of old age.

- 1 "Mortality, Past and Future" by S. Peller, Population Studies, March, 1948, p. 453.

  2 JIA, LXXIV, 67.
- <sup>3</sup> "Perspectives in Cancer Research" by C. P. Rhoads, *Perspectives in Medicine*, Columbia University Press, 1948, p. 96.

Dr. Louis I. Dublin, Second Vice-President and Statistician of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, recently pointed out that:

A great many developments are going on which have a real bearing on the control of the diseases of old age. One is the resurgence of hospital construction. Another is the increasing help of health insurance in providing good medical care. The field of health education is becoming much better established and is developing its own techniques. There is a spirit of cooperation among the various volunteer official health services. All of these conditions are propitious for a successful mass attack on the diseases and conditions of old age.

In a similar vein, Dr. Rhoads, in discussing the perspectives in cancer research recently said:<sup>2</sup>

Of one thing we can be certain. Perhaps never before in history has a scientific effort been undertaken so extensive, and in such qualified hands, as the one now under way against cancer. The production in terms of new facts of general importance is assured. The result in terms of cancer control is equally certain but wholly unpredictable as to time.

The prospects for large reductions in mortality appear substantial if it is assumed that the best skills and techniques now known will be generally applied. In addition, some allowance must be made for probable further advances in our understanding of the degenerative diseases and for some new discoveries in prevention and treatment of these diseases.

Thus, in discussing the possibilities for control of heart disease, Dr. D. B. Armstrong, Second Vice-President of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company and an authority in the field of preventive medicine said recently:<sup>3</sup>

The outlook for the control of heart disease is promising . . . the prospect for heart disease patients appears to be better than ever before. The major requirements for further improvement in the picture are expansion of research activity and wider public education.

The fight against heart disease is only beginning. An increasing number of investigators are studying fundamental problems regarding the prevention and treatment of the diseases of the heart and arteries, notably those aided by the Life Insurance Medical Research Fund, recently established by 148 life insurance companies. These studies should result in new methods of prevention and treatment.

- <sup>1</sup> "Public Health and the Diseases of Old Age" by L. I. Dublin, *Public Health in the World Today*, Harvard University Press, 1949, p. 241.
- <sup>2</sup> "Perspectives in Cancer Research" by C. P. Rhoads, *Perspectives in Medicine*, Columbia University Press, 1948, p. 97.
  - <sup>3</sup> Press release December 1947, Metropolitan Life Insurance Company.

With special reference to the treatment of coronary thrombosis, Dr. I. S. Wright, a noted heart specialist, expressed himself as follows to the authors:

There are many factors which are obviously going on to prolong life in varying degrees so that our general conception of longevity will, in our opinion, have to be markedly changed. As an example, the above study¹ reveals that the death rate from coronary thrombosis may be reduced one third per attack with the use of anticoagulant therapy. I believe there is now sufficient evidence at hand to make that statement valid. The result will be that, if sufficient persons with coronary thrombosis receive anticoagulant therapy (and this in a sense is dependent on newer and better anticoagulants which are now being developed) at least one third of those who have attacks will live longer than they would have previously. In a specific instance, no one can say how much longer.

The American Cancer Society has repeatedly gone on record to the effect that cancer mortality could be cut by a third under optimum conditions, with prompt diagnosis and proper application of the best techniques known today. This would increase the average cure rate for all forms of cancer to about  $50\%^2$  from an estimated 25% at present. In commenting upon this, Dr. Louis I. Dublin has stated:<sup>3</sup>

The estimate made by the American Cancer Society, that current cancer mortality can be cut one-third by application of present knowledge, does not overstate the case, and it should be the aim of every health officer to achieve that goal for his community.

Speaking more generally, Dr. Dublin observed that:

Other areas of the public health, heretofore neglected, will certainly receive more concentrated attention in the future. The gains in longevity of which we are so proud have greatly increased the numbers of older persons in the population and have given greater emphasis to the diseases of middle life and old age, such as heart disease, arteriosclerosis, cancer, and arthritis. We have been prone to consider these conditions the inevitable consequence of the aging process and

- <sup>1</sup> The reference here is to the Final Report on the Evaluation of Anticoagulants in the Treatment of Coronary Thrombosis with Myocardial Infraction.
- <sup>2</sup> In a personal communication to the authors, Dr. H. F. Dorn of the National Cancer Institute has indicated (on the basis of independent estimates of his own) that in his judgment an average cure rate for all forms of cancer of approximately 60% might be obtained, assuming cases are discovered at an early stage permitting maximum benefits from treatment and assuming further that the best known skills and techniques are made generally available.
- <sup>3</sup> "Public Health and the Diseases of Old Age" by L. I. Dublin, *Public Health in the World Today*, Harvard University Press, 1949, p. 238.
- 4"A Centennial of Public Health" by L. I. Dublin, American Journal of Public Health, December 1948, p. 1641.

as such beyond preventive or remedial measures. This view has been short-sighted and not at all in line with the most recent developments in medicine. But we have at last awakened to the urgency of the situation, and a vast amount of research is now going on to discover the causes of cancer and of the other degenerative processes. With all this activity, it is only a question of time before their vital secrets will be revealed. Once they are known, it should be possible to determine the measures best adapted to counteract, or at least to postpone, the afflictions of old age.

The question may be raised, of course, whether future mortality rates among annuitants are likely to respond to the same forces as and resemble those anticipated for the general population. In the past, annuitant mortality has to a degree followed that of the general population (see Table 14). Further indications of future trends may be deduced from an analysis of annuitant mortality by cause of death. Such an analysis is presented in Table 17, based on a limited experience under nonrefund and refund annuities in the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company (1941-46) and in the Teachers Insurance and Annuity Association (1939-48). The table brings out that among annuitants at ages 65 and over almost two-thirds of the deaths have been due to cardiovascular-renal diseases and that cancer has been responsible for about 10 percent of the deaths among male and about 15 percent of the deaths among female annuitants at these ages. It is difficult to avoid the conclusion that substantial reductions in population mortality from cardiovascular-renal diseases or cancer, particularly if due to better preventive or therapeutic measures, are bound to be reflected in reasonably comparable reductions in the mortality of annuitants from these causes. Influenza and pneumonia, tuberculosis, and accidents account for a large proportion of the deaths among annuitants from causes other than cardiovascular-renal diseases and cancer, and there is every reason to believe that mere continuance of past trends with respect to these conditions will result in further decreases in annuitant mortality.

Actuaries are apparently of this opinion. Mr. E. W. Marshall, Vice-President and Actuary of the Provident Mutual Life Insurance Company, recently expressed his views<sup>1</sup> in the matter as follows:

We may reasonably expect that in due course the longevity of annuitants will be considerably greater than in recent years. Vigorous attacks are under way on important causes of death at the middle and older ages, and it seems likely that these attacks will be at least partly successful.

Mr. E. G. Fassel, Vice-President and Actuary of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company, recently commented<sup>2</sup> as follows:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> RAIA, XXV, 361.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> TASA, XLVII, 499.

TABLE 17

ANNUITANT MORTALITY BY CAUSE OF DEATH

EXPERIENCE OF METROPOLITAN LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY AND TEACHERS INSURANCE AND ANNUITY ASSOCIATION

UNDER IMMEDIATE NONREFUND AND REFUND ANNUITIES

|   |               | A             | GE GRO          | UP 65-7       | 4               |               |               | A             | GE GRO        | up 75–8       | 4              |               |              | Age           | GROUP 8     | S AND         | Over          |               |
|---|---------------|---------------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Cause of Death  | ML)<br>1941   |               | TI/<br>1939     |               | Tot             | al            | ML<br>1941    |               | TI/<br>1939   |               | To             | tal           | ML<br>1941   |               | TI.<br>1939 |               | То            | tal           |
|   | Deaths        | % of<br>Total | Deaths          | % of<br>Total | Deaths          | % of<br>Total | Deaths        | % of<br>Total | Deaths        | % of<br>Total | Deaths         | % of<br>Total | Deaths       | % of<br>Total | Deaths      | % of<br>Total | Deaths        | % of<br>Total |
| Males: Cardiovascular-renal Cancer Pneumonia and In-            | 110<br>21     | 65 %<br>12    | 278<br>53       | 59%<br>11     | 388<br>74       | 61%<br>12     | 137<br>13     | 68%<br>6      | 189<br>36     | 59%<br>11     | 326<br>49      | 62%<br>9      | 51<br>2      | 80%           | 9           | 82%           | 60 2          | 80%           |
| fluenza   | 11<br>3<br>23 | 7<br>2<br>14  | 26<br>13<br>101 | 6<br>3<br>21  | 37<br>16<br>124 | 6<br>2<br>19  | 18<br>6<br>28 | 9<br>3<br>14  | 21<br>4<br>70 | 7<br>1<br>22  | 39<br>10<br>98 | 8<br>2<br>19  | 3<br>0<br>8  | 5<br>0<br>12  | 1<br>0<br>1 | 9<br>0<br>9   | 4<br>0<br>9   | 5<br>0<br>12  |
| Total   | 168           | 100%          | 471             | 100%          | 639             | 100%          | 202           | 100%          | 320           | 100%          | 522            | 100%          | 64           | 100%          | 11          | 100%          | 75            | 100%          |
| Females:<br>Cardiovascular-renal<br>Cancer<br>Pneumonia and In- | 145<br>33     | 67%<br>15     | 63<br>26        | 50%<br>20     | 208<br>59       | 60%<br>17     | 179<br>23     | 71%<br>9      | 54<br>19      | 52%<br>18     | 233<br>42      | 65%<br>12     | 53<br>2      | 65%           | 4 4         | 37 %<br>36    | 57<br>6       | 62%           |
| fluenza   | 8<br>3<br>29  | 4<br>1<br>13  | 3<br>7<br>28    | 2<br>6<br>22  | 11<br>10<br>57  | 3<br>3<br>17  | 20<br>7<br>23 | 8<br>3<br>9   | 6<br>2<br>23  | 6<br>2<br>22  | 26<br>9<br>46  | 7<br>3<br>13  | 9<br>3<br>14 | 11<br>4<br>17 | 1<br>0<br>2 | 9<br>0<br>18  | 10<br>3<br>16 | 11<br>3<br>17 |
| Total   | 218           | 100%          | 127             | 100%          | 345             | 100%          | 252           | 100%          | 104           | 100%          | 356            | 100%          | 81           | 100%          | 11          | 100%          | 92            | 100%          |

It seems to me that decreasing mortality is inherent in annuities. Remember the first law of nature—the instinct of self-preservation. The human race is constantly seeking means of living longer. In consequence we have meat for insurance and poison for annuities. Decreasing mortality has been a feature of the annuity business since it commenced and I am sure we will continue to have it for a long time.

### Mr. R. D. Murphy, Vice-President and Actuary of the Equitable Life Assurance Society, had the following to say in a recent paper:

Every one is familiar with the steady and substantial decrease which has come about in the death rates among infants and younger adults as a result of the progress of medical science and public health measures in preventing and curing infectious and contagious disease. When life insurance companies point out that mortality rates have been decreasing at the older ages as well in their experience under annuities, sometimes surprise is expressed. In the general population, however, this lowering of mortality at older ages is also evident. . . . Accordingly, it becomes clear that one of the essential problems that has to be solved for the successful management of the annuity business is the forecasting of future mortality at lower death rates than have been experienced in the past.

The foregoing quotations are naturally only statements of opinion; no one can know what the future will bring. Perhaps some reader, dealing mainly with life insurance and inclined toward a proper amount of actuarial conservatism, will be led by his experience to discount somewhat the spirit of optimism pervading the nonactuarial opinions stated above. But if this be the case, he should give serious consideration to two facts. First, that paradoxically it is conservative to assume radical decreases in mortality rates for annuities. Second, the men quoted, including the actuaries, have given more extensive and more careful thought to these matters than have many actuaries; they have at their disposal more information on this subject than is generally available, and they are outstanding men in their respective professions. The weight of such opinion is considerable and cannot be disregarded.

#### VIII. LONG-TERM MORTALITY DECREASES ASSUMED BY OTHERS

A number of long-term forecasts of mortality rates<sup>2</sup> in the general population have been made by students of population and public health

<sup>1</sup> "Mortality Among Annuitants" by R. D. Murphy, Journal of the American Society of Chartered Life Underwriters, II, p. 356-7.

<sup>2</sup> In addition to references elsewhere in this paper, several important discussions of mortality forecasts, some of which debate the "generation" hypothesis, are: Davidson and Reid, TFA, 11, 183; Derrick, JIA, LVIII, 117; Elderton, Skandinavisk Aktuarietid-skrift, 1932, p. 45; Kermack, McKendrick, and McKinlay, The Lancet, Vol. 226, p. 698, and the Journal of Hygiene, Vol. 34, p. 433; Cramer and Wold, Skandinavisk Aktuarie-

chiefly for the purpose of projecting future population. Projections have also been made of annuitant mortality by actuaries in Great Britain in connection with the British Offices annuitants investigation (1900–1920)¹ and the British Government life annuitants investigation (1900–1920).² The various approaches to mortality forecasting have all been largely empirical, even though the problem has been attacked in many different ways.

It is also important to bear in mind that the population forecasts have usually been in the nature of "most probable" estimates of the future, as distinguished from prognostications conservative for annuity purposes. Students of population and public health have generally based their projections on the assumption of continued and more intensive application of existing knowledge, rather than on expectations of major advances comparable to those of recent years in the field of antibiotics. It is not surprising, therefore, that several of the forecasters have seen their long-range projections almost realized within a short period of years.

A recent series of projections made by P. K. Whelpton and his associates<sup>3</sup> deserve special attention. These forecasts supersede previous forecasts made in 1943 by Whelpton in collaboration with W. S. Thompson<sup>4</sup> and a still earlier series of forecasts published in 1937.<sup>5</sup> The forecasts prepared in 1943 were soon found to be at variance with the relatively light civilian mortality experienced during the war years. In his latest series of projections, Whelpton not only embodied the results of his experience with previous forecasts but also made elaborate studies of past mortality trends in the United States by age, sex, state, and cause of death, as well as of death rates in other countries with relatively low mortality. He reached the conclusion that past mortality trends should not be extrapolated into the future on the basis of any mathematical formulae. Accordingly, he based these latest forecasts on three alternative, empirical assumptions designated as "high," "medium," and "low." The annual rates of decrease in mortality implicit in the "medium" and "low"

tidskrift, 1935, p. 161; Rhodes, Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Vol. 104, p. 15. Pertinent in this connection are: Jenkins, TASA, XLVII, 265, and Institute of Actuaries Centenary, 1948.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> JIA, LIV, 43. <sup>2</sup> JIA, LV, 144.

<sup>\*</sup> Forecasts of the Population of the United States 1945-1975 by P. K. Whelpton, H. T. Eldridge, and J. S. Siegel, Bureau of the Census, Washington, 1947.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Estimates of Future Population of the United States 1940-2000 by W. S. Thompson and P. K. Whelpton, National Resources Planning Board, 1943.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> Population Statistics—National Data by W. S. Thompson and P. K. Whelpton, National Resources Committee, 1937.

mortality assumptions are shown in Table 18. It should be noted that the "medium" assumptions provide for only a slight improvement in mortality at age 60 and none beyond age 70, while his "low" assumptions provide for larger improvement up to age 70 but none beyond age 80.

In the preparation of long-range cost estimates for Old-Age and Survivors Insurance, R. J. Myers assumed for his "high-cost" estimates that up to age 65 mortality would follow the "low" assumptions previously made by Thompson and Whelpton in 1943, but he allowed (quoting Myers) "for a greater improvement in mortality beyond that age so as to

TABLE 18

AVERAGE RATES OF DECREASE PER YEAR (GEOMETRICAL BASIS)

ASSUMED BY VARIOUS FORECASTERS IN

PROJECTING MORTALITY RATES

| Ась            | 1                   | HELPTON<br>TO 2000    | R. J.<br>Myers               | A. J. COALE AND F. W. NOTESTEIN LONG RANGE |                      |  |  |
|----------------|---------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------|--|----------------------|--|--|
|                | Medium<br>Mortality | Low<br>Mortality      | 1940 TO<br>2000              | Male                                       | Female               |  |  |
| 20             | 1.5%<br>1.3<br>1.1  | 2.3%<br>2.0<br>1.7    | 2.0%<br>1.7<br>1.5           | 1.7%<br>1.8<br>1.6                         | 1.6%<br>1.8<br>1.5   |  |  |
| 50<br>50<br>70 | .8<br>.4<br>0       | 1.5<br>1.2<br>.6<br>0 | 1.5<br>1.1<br>.7<br>.5<br>.3 | 1.0<br>.6<br>.5<br>.3                      | .9<br>.8<br>.5<br>.3 |  |  |

take into account the possible great gains which may be made in the future through geriatric medical research." The annual rates of decrease in mortality implicit in Myers' assumptions are shown in Table 18. They provide for higher mortality rates than Whelpton's recent "low" mortality assumptions through age 60, but lower mortality in the age range from 70 through 90.

Another interesting method of mortality forecasting was that developed by A. J. Coale for population projections of European countries.<sup>2</sup> This method was more recently used in forecasting the population of Canada. It takes account not only of past mortality trends but also of the absolute level of mortality, and thus produces different rates of de-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Actuarial Study No. 23, Federal Security Agency.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The Future Population of Europe and the Soviet Union by F. W. Notestein, A. J. Coale, and others, League of Nations, Geneva, 1944, pp. 183-189.

crease in mortality for males and females. The annual rates of decrease in mortality implicit in Coale's long-range assumptions are also shown in Table 18. They provide for rather small improvement in mortality in the age range from 70 through 80 and none beyond age 80.

The actuarial forecasts of annuitant mortality made in connection with the British Offices annuitants investigation and the British Government life annuitants investigation were essentially extrapolations from the experience during the last three or four decades of the nineteenth century and the first two decades of the twentieth. As such, they visualized only gradual decreases in mortality. This is indicated by the assumption of asymptotic limits for  $q_x$  (equal to 63 percent of the ultimate 1900–1920 rates in the British Offices experience and about 80 percent of the ultimate 1900–1920 rates in the British Government life annuitants experience).

In the British Offices annuitants investigation forecast mortality rates were published for quinquennial age groups, applicable to calendar years 1925, 1935, and 1945. The annual rates of decrease in mortality implicit in the mortality differential between 1925 and 1945 were in the range from 0.3% to 0.8% per year, the highest rates of decrease being assumed for the age group 65-69 and tapering off to very small figures in the 80's. However, for calculating annuity values a simplified method was adopted based on the theory that the mortality to be expected in the future would, apart from temporary selection, be a function of the year of entry.

In the British Government life annuitants investigation the forecasts were made on the theory that the mortality to be expected in the future would be a function of the calendar year passed through. Mortality tables based on forecast rates were not published, but from the data given it can be deduced that the annual rates of decrease implicit in the forecasting for the period from 1928 to 1948 did not apparently exceed 0.4% per year.<sup>2</sup>

Because the basic experiences upon which the British projections were based related to annuitants in a country passing through stages of economic, social, and medical development markedly different from those now unfolding in America, the applicability of these forecasts to American annuitants today is questionable.

#### IX. PROJECTION SCALES FOR FUTURE MORTALITY DECREASES

The purpose of this section is to present and explain the assumptions made by the authors in regard to possible or probable future decreases in mortality rates among annuitants. These assumptions are represented by "projection scale A" and "projection scale B," shown in Table 19 and Chart 5. Section X will show the effects of these assumptions on the values of life annuities of the more important types.

Both projection scales assume that future mortality rates among annuitants will vary with the year of exposure or the year passed through, rather than with the year of issue of the annuity or the year of birth as in the "generation" hypothesis, which has received the attention of a number of British and Scandinavian actuaries and others. Each projection

TABLE 19

AVERAGE RATES OF DECREASE PER YEAR (GEOMETRICAL BASIS)

ASSUMED IN PROJECTING ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949

|  | Рвојестю  | n Scale A   | Projectio   | n Scale B   |
|--|---|---|---|---|
| Ace  | Rate of De-<br>crease per<br>Year in Mor-<br>tality Rate        | Equivalent Reduction in Mortality Rate, End of 20 Years                     | Rate of Decrease per<br>Year in Mortality Rate                            | Equivalent Reduction in Mortality Rate, End of 20 Years                     |
| 20<br>30<br>40<br>50<br>60<br>65<br>70<br>75<br>80<br>85 | 2.8%<br>2.4<br>2.0<br>1.6<br>1.2<br>1.0<br>.8<br>.6<br>.4<br>.2 | 43.3%<br>38.5<br>33.3<br>27.6<br>21.5<br>18.2<br>14.9<br>11.4<br>7.7<br>3.9 | 1.25%<br>1.25<br>1.25<br>1.25<br>1.20<br>1.10<br>.95<br>.75<br>.50<br>.25 | 22.3%<br>22.3<br>22.3<br>22.3<br>21.5<br>19.8<br>17.4<br>14.0<br>9.5<br>4.8 |

scale further assumes that mortality rates will continue decreasing from year to year indefinitely, at a rate which is constant at each attained age but decreases with advancing age. Projection scales A and B differ from each other only as to the size of the rates of decrease. In addition to rates of decrease per year, Table 19 shows the total reductions in mortality rates that will have taken place after twenty years, according to the respective scales.

The authors decided to follow the year of exposure hypothesis in their projection scales for the following reasons:

(1) In the authors' judgment, the major factors operating to produce lower mortality in the past have been: first (in chronological order), sanitation and better personal hygiene, followed later by higher living stand-

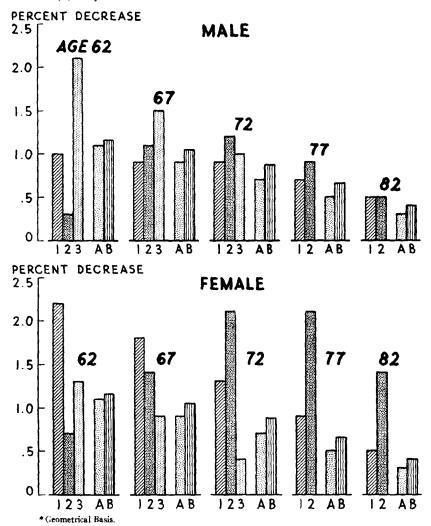
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For discussions of this hypothesis, see note on p. 413.

#### CHART 5

### AVERAGE RATES OF DECREASE PER YEAR\* IN ANNUITANTS' MORTALITY PAST TRENDS COMPARED WITH ASSUMPTIONS USED IN

PROJECTING ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949

- (1) From American Annuitants Ult. to 1943 Experience Table Ult.
- (2) From U.S. Annuitants Ult. to 1943 Experience Table Ult.
- (3) Settlement Options Experience from 1934-40 to 1940-45
- (A) Projection Scale A
- (B) Projection Scale B



ards and improved conditions of work, then modern public health measures, and most recently advances in medical and surgical treatment. The effects of these factors on mortality rates have for the most part been quite direct, affecting all ages at much the same time though to differing degree. This has been particularly so in the case of the discovery of the "sulpha" drugs, penicillin, and other antibiotics, the wartime improvements in surgery, and the provision of better facilities for the early diagnosis and treatment of disease, all of which were so largely responsible for the recent marked decreases in mortality noted in Section VI. The likelihood of further progress along these lines argues strongly that mortality trends can be most readily interpreted on the year of exposure hypothesis, under which it is assumed that mortality rates will, apart from age, vary chiefly according to calendar year of exposure.

- (2) An examination of the long-term decreases in mortality in Massachusetts since 1870 and in the expanding registration states since 1901 did not indicate that trends were more easily discernible on the "generation" hypothesis. Table 16 presents the evidence on this point.
- (3) Although a number of British actuaries and others are adherents of the "generation" hypothesis and the British offices annuity tables were based on the year of issue theory, the weight of opinion does not seem to favor this hypothesis. It should be borne in mind that the hypothesis does not assert that mortality improvement depends solely on the year of birth and is independent of other factors, but rather that among many factors, other than age, the calendar year of birth is the most important in its influence on mortality rates. Considering that this conclusion was reached at a time when the impact of scientific and medical advances was very much less obvious than it has been during the past decade, some modification of the hypothesis might well be in order today. Moreover, the "generation" hypothesis did not even produce a decisively superior graduation when it was first advanced, as may be gauged from the following comments of Professor M. Greenwood, a foremost British statistician:

Indeed, all I should feel justified in claiming is that, so far as concerns the generation method, the very simple plan of using it arithmetically, proposed by Kermack, McKendrick and McKinlay in their first paper and adopted by me, gives results not significantly different from those reached by Dr. Rhodes. His reexamination of the material does not, I think, modify the conclusions reached by Cramer and Wold and by me, viz., that it is not possible to say decisively whether, from the point of view of graduation, a generation or a period method is the better.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Vol. 104, 1941, p. 15.

(4) The year of exposure hypothesis appears to have a decided edge on the score of plausibility and ease of comprehension. Thus, R. A. Hohaus, Actuary of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, recently had the following to say on this subject:

Like others who have had occasion to be concerned with the task of selecting future mortality assumptions for employee retirement plans, whether on a Group Annuity or Pension Fund basis, I have often struggled with the problem of trying to find a satisfactory basis for making allowance for future improvement in mortality. The year of issue theory was clearly not the answer. The year of exposure theory is by far the more appealing one, not only for the reasons suggested by the author but also for the very practical reason that it is probably the basis on which the employer, who puts up the money, is most likely to accept as an understandable, proper and sound explanation for the increased outlay required of him.

Projection scales A and B are perhaps best distinguished from each other by regarding the former as retrospective and the latter as prospective. In other words, scale A was designed to assume a continuation of the long-term mortality trends shown in Table 14, as well as they can be gauged. Scale B, however, looks to the future and assumes trends will be different from those in the past, notably smaller rates of decrease in mortality at the younger ages at which past reductions have already produced very low mortality rates, and somewhat higher rates of decrease at ages over 60, which seem to be the ages most susceptible to the many current efforts to reduce mortality from cardiovascular-renal diseases and cancer.

In forming projection scale A, the authors were also influenced by the long-term mortality decreases assumed for the future by others, particularly those discussed in Section VIII. It should be noted that all of the forecasts reviewed in that section, except that of R. J. Myers, were largely extrapolations from past experience.

In forming projection scale B, the authors were guided in part by the informed opinions quoted in Section VII and partly by the long-term projections of R. J. Myers, who made special allowance at ages beyond 65 for reductions in mortality greater in the future than in the past, so as to take into account the possible great changes proceeding from geriatric medical research. At the younger ages the authors took the view that improvements in public health, sanitation, and personal hygiene have possibly attained somewhere near their maximum effects in so far as mortality is concerned, so that it would appear unreasonable to expect future decreases in mortality at these ages to be as large as those ex-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> TASA, XLVII, 504.

perienced in the past. Moreover, as shown in Section XIII, the particular assumption made for ages under 60, and especially at ages under 40, is relatively unimportant for annuity purposes, because of the very low levels of mortality now prevailing at these ages.

The authors were much impressed with the fact that the age incidence of past mortality changes has not exhibited any definite pattern. This is indicated by the data in Table 16 for Massachusetts since 1870 and for the expanding registration states since 1901. Professor Greenwood reached a similar conclusion in his study of English death rates. Because mortality rates are influenced by so many factors and the relative weight of each doubtless will change with the passage of time, as it appears to have done in the past, the authors concluded that history very likely will not repeat itself. Projection scale B is based largely on this conclusion.

The authors sought to obtain the opinions of several authorities regarding the particular mortality assumptions represented by projection scales A and B. In a communication to them, Dr. Louis I. Dublin stated:

Obviously, if we are to be guided by the trends of the last 50 years, there is every indication that mortality will continue to improve from age 45 onward, perhaps to a limiting age of 75, but on a decreasing scale from the earlier to the later age. I doubt very much whether we can predicate at this time any material improvement beyond 75.

The extent of the improvement at the older ages in the immediate future will depend largely upon the outcome of research in the fields of cancer, the cardio-vascular-renal diseases, and the diseases of disturbed metabolism. The outlook is altogether promising. Furthermore, both clinical medicine and public health are giving increasing emphasis to preventive work and to enlarging the personnel and facilities for the care of those suffering from the diseases and disabilities of old age. There is also the possibility of very definite reduction in accident fatalities among older persons, providing communities take this problem seriously. . . . Gains in longevity after middle life are, therefore, indicated for future years.

For these reasons I concur in your general approach in assuming sizable decreases in the mortality of both sexes in the immediate future between ages 45 and 64, and a lesser improvement between 65 and 74.

The mortality decreases assumed for ages 60 and over in projection scale B would be attained if at the end of the next twenty years:

- (1) Death rates from cardiovascular-renal diseases had been reduced on the average by about 10%, the reductions varying from about 15% at age 60 to 5% or less at age 80.
- (2) Death rates from cancer among females had been reduced on the average by about 30%, and among males by 15%, ranging downward

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Vol. 99, p. 672.

from a 35% reduction for females and a  $17\frac{1}{2}\%$  reduction for males at age 60.

(3) Death rates from influenza and pneumonia had been reduced by about 30%, from accidents by about 25% and from other causes by about 20%, on the average.

Of course, other combinations of decreases by cause of death would also yield the same over-all results.

Since cardiovascular-renal diseases and cancer cause about three-fourths of all deaths among annuitants at age 65 and over (see Table 17), the authors communicated with several authorities in the fields of heart disease and cancer to learn their views regarding the possibility of reductions in mortality from cardiovascular-renal diseases and cancer of the magnitude indicated above.

When asked by the authors regarding the possibility of death rates from heart disease being reduced within the next twenty years by as much as 15% at age 60 and  $7\frac{1}{2}\%$  at age 75, Dr. I. S. Wright stated:

I am inclined to think that it is possible that the figures as included in your letter may be approximately correct within the next twenty years. It is even conceivable that they may be on the conservative side. The improvement will, as you point out, rest on further basic progress in our understanding of these diseases, and on clinical studies but the application of all available knowledge would almost immediately bear fruit and this aspect of the problem should not be belittled in the consideration of where support should be placed.

### Dr. Paul D. White, another eminent American heart specialist, said:

I would think that your estimate of a reduction in mortality from heart disease in the five-year age periods after [age] 60 is as reasonable as any. Ten percent might be an over-all figure for the whole lot. Certainly a reduction of rheumatic and hypertensive heart disease because of at least partial control of the factors is to be expected and perhaps we can do something even about early coronary disease. Reduction of these factors would certainly favor the 60-70-year old group especially.

The Committee on Federal Medical Services of the Commission on the Organization of the Executive Branch of the Government indicated in one of its reports<sup>1</sup> that it considered a 10% reduction in heart disease mortality to be a reasonable hypothesis.

In regard to cancer mortality, the authors approached Dr. C. P. Rhoads, whose opinion regarding the authors' assumptions as to future reductions in cancer mortality was as follows:

<sup>1</sup> Task Force Report on Public Welfare (Appendix P), Prepared for the Commission on Organization of the Executive Branch of the Government, Washington, Jan. 1949, p. 186.

Under the circumstances stated [assuming progress which will provide us new controlling or curative procedures of the type not now available] I would not have the slightest doubt in predicting the rates of reduction in cancer mortality within the next twenty years which you specify as follows:

|           | Males           | Females |
|-----------|-----------------|---------|
| At age 60 | 171%            | 35%     |
| At age 65 | 15              | 30      |
| At age 70 | 12 <del>1</del> | 25      |

Your second question—"Could the improvement in mortality indicated above be obtained within the next twenty years merely assuming more intensive application of existing knowledge . . .?"—can also be answered in the affirmative. I feel certain that this is the case because this rate of improvement is being attained today in institutions where adequate specialized attention can be given on a sufficient scale to the early diagnosis and the best possible therapeutic care of neoplastic disease.

Concerning the essential characteristics of projection scales A and B, the authors wish to emphasize particularly that their main objective was to present a choice of two scales of age incidence, rather than of general level. As to the general level of future mortality decreases, there are a large number of alternatives from which the actuary can choose, since he can easily modify upward or downward the general level of either scale so as to suit his judgment. Thus, irrespective of whether or not the individual actuary agrees with the authors in their choice of the general level of these scales, he can make use of them to arrive at his own solution; he need only select the age incidence scale he prefers and then adjust the projection factors for that scale, presented in Section X, to the level of mortality reduction he considers appropriate for the future. In view of the almost universal view that future mortality decreases are inevitable, the use of some kind of projection factor in connection with the Annuity Table for 1949 will probably be considered essential.

Both the general level and the age incidence of the projection scales were selected in the hope that the resulting scales would make appropriate and adequate provision for future mortality decreases arising not only from more intensive application of existing knowledge and measures, but also to a reasonable degree from new discoveries and techniques foreshadowed by current research endeavors. The scales do not, however, provide a sufficient margin for revolutionary discoveries, such as an infallible cancer cure, in addition to the mortality decreases allowed for.

In their choice of the general level of the projection scales, the authors aimed at a moderate degree of conservatism. This may be contrasted with the "most probable" estimates made by Whelpton, Coale, and others in developing their mortality projections for forecasting population. At

the same time the authors attempted to avoid a degree of conservatism so great as would open their projections to criticism on the ground of implausibility. The authors believe that the projection scales here presented provide a reasonably satisfactory solution to the problem of premiums and reserves for annuity contracts to be issued over the next five or ten years, in that they allow conservatively for future mortality decreases without rendering the resulting annuity values impracticable.

#### X. PROJECTION FACTORS FOR FUTURE MORTALITY DECREASES

Presented in this section are tables of projection factors calculated in accordance with projection scales A and B, described in Section IX. These factors were computed so that, when multiplied by appropriate annuity values based on the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection), they produce annuity values which make provision for future mortality decreases in accordance with scale A or B.

Annuity and other values calculated on this basis are referred to in this paper as based on the "Annuity Table for 1949 (with projection)" or the "1949 table (with projection)"; and annuity values, mortality rates, etc., in or derived from the 1949 table without adjustment for future mortality decreases are referred to as based on the "Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection)," the "1949 table (without projection)," the "Annuity Table for 1949," or simply the "1949 table."

If a series of columns were prepared, each showing mortality rates assumed to prevail at all ages in a specified calendar year in accordance with projection scale A or B, and these columns were arranged chronologically from left to right, the projected annuity value would be calculated from mortality rates extending diagonally to the right and downward. In this way, each contract year the mortality rate advances one year of age and one calendar year. The projection factor is the ratio of the projected annuity value to the corresponding annuity value from the 1949 table (without projection).

Algebraically, if the annuity period begins in the calendar year y at age x, if  $q_x$  is the death rate at age x in the 1949 table (without projection), and if  $s_x$  represents the annual percentage decrease in the mortality rate at age x according to a particular projection scale, then the projected annuity value is based on a first policy year mortality rate of  $q_x(1 - [s_x/100])^{\nu-1950}$ , a second policy year rate of  $q_{x+1}(1 - [s_{x+1}/100])^{\nu-1949}$ , a third policy year rate of  $q_{x+2}(1 - [s_{x+2}/100])^{\nu-1948}$ , etc. Thus, it is assumed that annuity periods begin on January 1 in the year stated, and that the first annual mortality decrease from the 1949 table occurs at the end of 1950. Separate tables of projection factors are shown for each sex. While all of

the projection factors were actually computed from ultimate annuity values, they may also be used to obtain select annuity values, because the resulting errors are negligible.

The tables presented in this section show projection factors which were calculated to apply only to contracts or policies to be issued within the next five or ten years. The authors assumed that the factors would be reviewed regularly, say every five or ten years, and revised in conformity with changing mortality trends.

Table 20 shows projection factors for immediate life annuities—nonrefund, 10 years guaranteed, and 20 years guaranteed—issued in 1950, 1955, and 1960 with first annual annuity payments one year after issue. Perhaps the most interesting fact which can be perceived from this table is that the factors based on projection scale A differ very little from the factors based on projection scale B, in spite of the substantially different age incidences represented by these scales. The reasons will be evident as to why the factors (a) are uniformly lower for females than for males, (b) increase with advancing age in the upper portion of this table but

TABLE 20
PROJECTION FACTORS FOR IMMEDIATE NONREFUND ANNUITIES
APPLICABLE TO SINGLE LIFE ANNUITY VALUES BASED ON
ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 AT 2½% INTEREST

| 1                     |       | Pro     | јестіо  | n Scali | E A               |       |       | Pr                | ојестіс | n Scal | е В               |      |
|-----------------------|-------|---------|---------|---------|-------------------|-------|-------|-------------------|---------|--------|-------------------|------|
| AGE OF                | l     | Males   |         | ]       | Females           | 3     |       | Males             |         | ]      | Females           | 3    |
| Annuitant<br>at Issue | l     | uity Pe |         |         | uity Pe<br>nmence |       |       | uity Pe<br>nmence |         |        | uity Pe<br>nmence |      |
|                       | 1950  | 1955    | 1960    | 1950    | 1955              | 1960  | 1950  | 1955              | 1960    | 1950   | 1955              | 1960 |
| 15                    |       |         |         |         | 1.026             |       | 1.033 |                   |         | 1      | 1.025             |      |
| 20<br>25              |       | 1.040   |         |         |                   |       |       |                   |         |        |                   |      |
|                       |       | 1.043   |         |         |                   |       |       |                   |         |        |                   |      |
| 55                    |       | 1.044   |         |         |                   |       |       |                   |         |        |                   |      |
| 0                     |       | 1.045   |         |         |                   |       |       |                   |         |        |                   |      |
| 15                    |       | 1.044   |         |         |                   |       |       |                   |         |        |                   |      |
| 50                    | 1.031 | 1.043   | 1.054   | 1.022   | 1.029             | 1.036 | 1.034 | 1.047             | 1.059   | 1.025  | 1.032             | 1.04 |
| 55                    |       | 1.040   |         |         |                   |       |       |                   |         |        |                   |      |
| 50                    |       | 1.035   |         |         |                   |       |       |                   |         |        |                   |      |
| 55                    |       | 1.031   |         |         |                   |       |       |                   |         | , ,    |                   | ,    |
| <u> </u>              |       | 1.025   |         |         |                   |       |       |                   |         |        |                   |      |
|                       |       | 1.018   |         |         |                   |       |       |                   |         |        |                   |      |
| 30                    |       | 1.012   |         |         |                   |       |       |                   |         |        |                   |      |
| 85                    | 1.001 | 1.005   | עטט. דן | լ Հ.ԾՄՀ | 1.004             | 1.00/ | 1.001 | 1.000             | 11.011  | 11.001 | 1.003             | 1.00 |

#### TABLE 20-Continued

# PROJECTION FACTORS FOR IMMEDIATE ANNUITIES WITH 10-YEAR CERTAIN PERIOD APPLICABLE TO SINGLE LIFE ANNUITY VALUES BASED ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 AT 2½% INTEREST

|   |  | Pro  | DJECTIO   | n Scal   | E A   |  |  | PR      | ојестіс  | N SCAL  | е В     |   |
|---|--|--|---|--|---|--|--|---------|--|---|---------|---|
| Age of  |  | Males  |   |  | Female:   | s  |  | Males   |  |   | Female: | 3   |
| ANNUITANT<br>AT ISSUE   |  | Annuity Period Commences in 1950 1955 1960 1.034 1.038                                 |   |  | uity Pe<br>mmence   |  |  | uity Pe |  | ł   | uity Pe |   |
|   | 1950   | 1955   | 1960  | 1950   | 1955  | 1960   | 1950   | 1955    | 1960   | 1950  | 1955    | 1960  |
| 20.<br>25.<br>30.<br>35.<br>40.<br>45.<br>50.<br>55.<br>60.<br>65.<br>70. | 1.035<br>1.036<br>1.036<br>1.035<br>1.035<br>1.029<br>1.024<br>1.019<br>1.013<br>1.008 | 1.040<br>1.042<br>1.043<br>1.044<br>1.044<br>1.039<br>1.035<br>1.029<br>1.021<br>1.013 | 1.045<br>1.047<br>1.049<br>1.051<br>1.052<br>1.052<br>1.049<br>1.045<br>1.038<br>1.029<br>1.019 | 1 024<br>1 024<br>1 024<br>1 024<br>1 023<br>1 021<br>1 019<br>1 016<br>1 012<br>1 007 | 1.028<br>1.029<br>1.029<br>1.029<br>1.029<br>1.028<br>1.026<br>1.022<br>1.018 | 1.030<br>1.031<br>1.033<br>1.034<br>1.034<br>1.034<br>1.032<br>1.029<br>1.024<br>1.017 | 1 .033 1 .037<br>1 .034 1 .039<br>1 .036 1 .041<br>1 .037 1 .043<br>1 .037 1 .045<br>1 .036 1 .045<br>1 .033 1 .044<br>1 .029 1 .040<br>1 .024 1 .034<br>1 .017 1 .027 |         | 1.043<br>1.046<br>1.049<br>1.051<br>1.054<br>1.055<br>1.054<br>1.051<br>1.045<br>1.035 | 1.025 1.028<br>1.026 1.030<br>1.026 1.031<br>1.026 1.031<br>1.026 1.032<br>1.025 1.031<br>1.022 1.030<br>1.019 1.027<br>1.015 1.022 |         | 1.029<br>1.031<br>1.033<br>1.035<br>1.038<br>1.038<br>1.035<br>1.035<br>1.029 |
| 75  | 1.001  | 1.003   1.006   1.009   1.001   1.002   1.000   1.000   1.000                          |   | 1.001  | 1.001   | 1.002  | 1.001  | 1.002   | 1.003  | 1.001   | 1.002   | 1.003   |

#### TABLE 20—Continued

# PROJECTION FACTORS FOR IMMEDIATE ANNUITIES WITH 20-YEAR CERTAIN PERIOD APPLICABLE TO SINGLE LIFE ANNUITY VALUES BASED ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 AT 2½% INTEREST

|                       |  | Pro   | элестіо  | n Scali   | E A   |   |   | Pæ  | о <b>јест10</b>   | n Scal  | в В   |   |
|-----------------------|--|---|--|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Age of                |  | Males   |  | ]   | Female  | 5   |   | Males   |   | :   | Female  | 5   |
| ANNUITANT<br>AT ISSUE |  | Annuity Period<br>Commences in  |  |   | uity Pe   |   | 1   | uity Pe<br>nmence   |   | 1   | uity Pe   |   |
|                       | 1950   | 1955  | 1960   | 1950  | 1955  | 1960  | 1950  | 1955  | 1960  | 1950  | 1955  | 1960  |
| 30                    | 1 035<br>1 035<br>1 035<br>1 034<br>1 031<br>1 027<br>1 021<br>1 015<br>1 009<br>1 004 | 1.040<br>1.041<br>1.040<br>1.038<br>1.034<br>1.028<br>1.020<br>1.012<br>1.005 | 1.043<br>1.045<br>1.046<br>1.046<br>1.045<br>1.034<br>1.025<br>1.015<br>1.007<br>1.002 | 1.024<br>1.024<br>1.023<br>1.022<br>1.020<br>1.018<br>1.014<br>1.009<br>1.004 | 1 026<br>1 027<br>1 027<br>1 027<br>1 027<br>1 025<br>1 022<br>1 018<br>1 012<br>1 006<br>1 002 | 1.029<br>1.030<br>1.031<br>1.031<br>1.029<br>1.026<br>1.022<br>1.015<br>1.008 | 1 033<br>1 034<br>1 035<br>1 036<br>1 035<br>1 034<br>1 030<br>1 025<br>1 018<br>1 001<br>1 004 | 1.038<br>1.040<br>1.041<br>1.042<br>1.041<br>1.037<br>1.032<br>1.024<br>1.015<br>1.007<br>1.002 | 1.042<br>1.044<br>1.047<br>1.048<br>1.047<br>1.044<br>1.038<br>1.030<br>1.019<br>1.008<br>1.002 | 1.024<br>1.025<br>1.025<br>1.025<br>1.025<br>1.023<br>1.021<br>1.016<br>1.011<br>1.005<br>1.001 | 1.028<br>1.029<br>1.029<br>1.029<br>1.028<br>1.026<br>1.021<br>1.015<br>1.007 | 1.029<br>1.031<br>1.032<br>1.033<br>1.034<br>1.031<br>1.026<br>1.018<br>1.009 |

diminish with advancing age in the lower portion, (c) decrease with increasing guaranteed period, and (d) increase with increasing period of deferment. In view of the completely different bases, it is perhaps surprising that the factors in Table 20 are as close as they are to the male 1.03 and female 1.04 factors recommended in the British Government (1900–20) Life Annuitants investigation.

Table 21 shows the projection factors for life income settlement options 10 years and 20 years guaranteed, with the annual annuity payments beginning in 1965, 1970, and 1975, in which years, on the average, it might be assumed that life income settlement options in life insurance policies issued within the next several years will mature by death. In comparing these factors with those shown in Table 20 for immediate annuities, it should be kept in mind that under immediate annuities the first annual annuity payment is due one year after issue of the contract. which date of issue is assumed to be in 1950, 1955, or 1960, whereas under life income settlement options, the first annual annuity payment is due in advance in 1965, 1970, or 1975, as the case might be. A comparison of the factors in Tables 21 and 20 brings out that the factors for life income settlement options are greater than those for immediate annuities, because the annuity payments under the former extend much further into the future than those under the latter. It might also be noted that the factors for life income settlement options based on projection scale A do not differ much from the factors based on projection scale B, just as in the case of the factors for immediate annuities.

Table 22 was prepared to aid the actuary in gauging the values of the annuities available at maturity of the contracts in the case of retirement income life insurance policies and deferred annuities issued within the next several years. It should be noted that the projection factors in this table apply to the values of the immediate annuities, with the first annual annuity payment in advance, at the time the contracts mature (that is, at the time the annuity payments commence) and not to the values of the deferred annuities at time of issue of the original contracts. The factors in Table 22 are shown for life annuities 10 years and 20 years guaranteed, with the annuity payments beginning at maturity ages 55, 60, and 65, applicable to retirement income life insurance policies and deferred annuities issued in 1950 and 1955 at the issue ages of the original contracts indicated. Because Table 22 is different in form from that of the two preceding tables, the pattern of the factors is changed. At the older ages of issue, the factors for retirement income life insurance policies and deferred annuities could, of course, also be taken from Table 21 for the same

<sup>1</sup> JIA, LV, 144.

TABLE 21

PROJECTION FACTORS FOR LIFE INCOME SETTLEMENT OPTIONS WITH 10-YEAR
CERTAIN PERIOD, APPLICABLE TO SINGLE LIFE ANNUITY VALUES BASED ON
ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 AT 2½% INTEREST

|                           |  | PRO  | JECTIO  | n Scali   | ε <b>Α</b>  |  |  | Pro  | јестіо   | n Scali   | e B   |  |
|---------------------------|--|--|---|---|---|--|--|--|--|---|---|--|
| AGE OF<br>PAYEE           |  | Males  |   | ;   | Female:   | S  |  | Males  |  |   | Female:   | 5  |
| WHEN THE INCOME COMMENCES | Life Income<br>Commences   |  |   | 1   | fe Inco.  |  |  | fe Inco  |  | ı   | fe Incommend  | -  |
|                           | 1965   | 1970   | 1975  | 1965  | 1970  | 1975   | 1965   | 1970   | 1975   | 1965  | 1970  | 1975   |
| 35                        | 1.056<br>1.058<br>1.059<br>1.057<br>1.053<br>1.046<br>1.037<br>1.025<br>1.013<br>1.004 | 1.065<br>1.067<br>1.066<br>1.062<br>1.055<br>1.044<br>1.031<br>1.016 | 1.068<br>1.072<br>1.075<br>1.075<br>1.071<br>1.063<br>1.052<br>1.037<br>1.019 | 1.038<br>1.038<br>1.037<br>1.035<br>1.035<br>1.030<br>1.022<br>1.013<br>1.004 | 1.040<br>1.042<br>1.043<br>1.044<br>1.043<br>1.035<br>1.027<br>1.016<br>1.005 | 1.044<br>1.046<br>1.048<br>1.049<br>1.047<br>1.041<br>1.032<br>1.019 | 1.052<br>1.056<br>1.059<br>1.061<br>1.062<br>1.060<br>1.054<br>1.045<br>1.031<br>1.016 | 1.062<br>1.066<br>1.070<br>1.072<br>1.070<br>1.064<br>1.054<br>1.038<br>1.020<br>1.006 | 1.068<br>1.073<br>1.078<br>1.081<br>1.080<br>1.074<br>1.063<br>1.045<br>1.024<br>1.007 | 1.038<br>1.040<br>1.042<br>1.043<br>1.043<br>1.036<br>1.027<br>1.016<br>1.005 | 1.044<br>1.047<br>1.049<br>1.049<br>1.048<br>1.043<br>1.033<br>1.020<br>1.007 | 1.049<br>1.059<br>1.054<br>1.056<br>1.059<br>1.050<br>1.039<br>1.023 |

#### TABLE 21-Continued

PROJECTION FACTORS FOR LIFE INCOME SETTLEMENT OPTIONS WITH 20-YEAR CERTAIN PERIOD, APPLICABLE TO SINGLE LIFE ANNUITY VALUES BASED ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 AT 2½% INTEREST

|                             |                | Pro                              | экстю          | n Scali        | E A            | <del> ,</del>  |                | Pro            | ојестіо        | n Scal         | : В            |                |
|-----------------------------|----------------|----------------------------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Age of<br>Payee<br>When the |                | Males                            |                | ]              | Females        | 3              |                | Males          |                |                | Females        | 8              |
| Income<br>Com-<br>mences    |                | fe Incommend                     |                | 1              | fe Incom       |                | ]              | fe Incom       |                | l .            | fe Incom       |                |
|                             | 1965           | 1970                             | 1975           | 1965           | 1970           | 1975           | 1965           | 1970           | 1975           | 1965           | 1970           | 1975           |
| 30<br>35<br>40              | 1.051<br>1.050 | 1.056<br>1.056                   | 1.062<br>1.062 | 1.034          | 1.037<br>1.038 | 1.041<br>1.042 | 1.052<br>1.053 | 1.059          | 1.063<br>1.065 | 1.036<br>1.037 | 1.041          | 1.043<br>1.045 |
| 45<br>50<br>55              | 1.040<br>1.031 | 1.053<br>1.046<br>1.036          | 1.052<br>1.041 | 1.031<br>1.026 | 1.035<br>1.030 | 1.039<br>1.034 | 1.045<br>1.036 | 1.052<br>1.042 | 1.058<br>1.048 | 1.035<br>1.031 | 1.040<br>1.035 | 1.044<br>1.040 |
| 60<br>65<br>70<br>75        | 1.010<br>1.003 | 1.024<br>1.012<br>1.003<br>1.000 | 1.014<br>1.004 | 1.010<br>1.004 | 1.012<br>1.004 | 1.014<br>1.005 | 1.012<br>1.004 | 1.014<br>1.004 | 1.017<br>1.005 | 1.013<br>1.004 | 1.015<br>1.005 | 1.018<br>1.006 |
|                             | 1.000          | 1,000                            | 1.001          | 1.001          | 1.001          | 1.001          | 1.001          | 1.001          | 1.001          | 1.001          | 1.001          | 1.001          |

form of annuity, same age when annuity payments commence, and same period of deferment; at the younger ages, the periods of deferment under retirement income insurances and deferred annuities are larger than those shown in Table 21 and the projection factors in Table 22 are, therefore, correspondingly increased.

Tables of projection factors are not shown for group annuities because of the considerable variety of forms of annuity involved. On request, the authors' basic tables will be made available to any actuary.

Table 23 may be useful for "pure" deferred annuities, that is, deferred annuities of any form in the case of which account is taken of the prob-

TABLE 22

PROJECTION FACTORS FOR RETIREMENT INCOME INSURANCES AND DEFERRED ANNUITIES WITH 10-YEAR CERTAIN PERIOD, APPLICABLE TO SINGLE LIFE ANNUITY VALUES BASED ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 AT 2½% INTEREST

|  |   | Pre  | ојестіо  | n Scali  | e A  |  |  | Pr   | o j <b>ecti</b> o  | n Scali  | в В  |  |
|--|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| Age or<br>Annuitant                        |   | Males  |  |  | Female   | s  |  | Males  |  |  | Female   | s  |
| AT ISSUE<br>OF ORIGI-<br>NAL CON-<br>TRACT | 1   | fe Incommend                                       |  |  | fe Inco  |  |  | fe Inco  |  | 3  | ie Incor   |  |
| ,<br>I                                     | Age   Age   Age   55   60   65                              |  |  | Age<br>55  | Age<br>60  | Age<br>65  | Age<br>55  | Age<br>60  | Age<br>65  | Age<br>55  | Age<br>60  | Age<br>65  |
|  |   |  | <del></del>  | (a)  | Origina  | l Contr  | acts Iss   | ued in   | 1950   | <u></u>  | <del></del>  | <del>'</del>                                       |
| 20<br>25<br>30                             | 1.089 1.089 1.081<br>1.080 1.080 1.074<br>1.071 1.072 1.067 |  | 1.081<br>1.074<br>1.067<br>1.060<br>1.052          | 1.060<br>1.055<br>1.049<br>1.043<br>1.037          | 1.064<br>1.058<br>1.053<br>1.047<br>1.041          | 1.063<br>1.058<br>1.052<br>1.047<br>1.041          | 1.099<br>1.090<br>1.080<br>1.070<br>1.060          | 1.103<br>1.094<br>1.084<br>1.074<br>1.064          | 1.098<br>1.089<br>1.081<br>1.072<br>1.063                            | 1.068<br>1.062<br>1.056<br>1.049<br>1.043          | 1.075<br>1.068<br>1.062<br>1.055<br>1.048          | 1.076<br>1.070<br>1.063<br>1.057<br>1.050          |
|  |   |  |  | (b)  | Origina  | l Contr  | acts Iss   | sued in  | 1955   |  |  | <del></del>  |
| 15   | 1.097<br>1.089<br>1.080<br>1.071<br>1.062<br>1.053          | 1.096<br>1.089<br>1.080<br>1.072<br>1.063<br>1.055 | 1.088<br>1.081<br>1.074<br>1.067<br>1.060<br>1.052 | 1.065<br>1.060<br>1.055<br>1.049<br>1.043<br>1.037 | 1.069<br>1.064<br>1.058<br>1.053<br>1.047<br>1.041 | 1.068<br>1.063<br>1.058<br>1.052<br>1.047<br>1.041 | 1.108<br>1.099<br>1.090<br>1.080<br>1.070<br>1.060 | 1.112<br>1.103<br>1.094<br>1.084<br>1.074<br>1.064 | 1.114<br>1.106<br>1.098<br>1.089<br>1.081<br>1.072<br>1.063<br>1.054 | 1.074<br>1.068<br>1.062<br>1.056<br>1.049<br>1.043 | 1.081<br>1.075<br>1.068<br>1.062<br>1.055<br>1.048 | 1.082<br>1.076<br>1.070<br>1.063<br>1.057<br>1.050 |

TABLE 22-Continued

PROJECTION FACTORS FOR RETIREMENT INCOME INSURANCES AND DEFERRED ANNUITIES WITH 20-YEAR CERTAIN PERIOD, APPLICABLE TO SINGLE LIFE ANNUITY VALUES BASED ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 AT 2½% INTEREST

|  |   | Pro  | эјестіо  | n Scali  | ε <b>Α</b>   |  |  | Pro  | јестіо   | n Scali   | : B  |  |  |
|--|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|---|--|--|--|
| AGE OF                                     |   | Males  | _  | ]  | Females  | 3  |  | Males  |  | ]   | Female   | s  |  |
| AT ISSUE<br>OF ORIGI-<br>NAL CON-<br>TRACT |   | fe Incommend                                       |  | _  | fe Incommend                                       |  |  | fe Incom   | -  | Life Income<br>Commences                                    |  |  |  |
|  | Age<br>55                                 |  |  | Age<br>55  | Age<br>60  | Age<br>65  | Age<br>55  | Age<br>60  | Age<br>65  | Age<br>55   | Age<br>60  | Age<br>65  |  |
|  |   |  |  | (a)  | Origina  | l Contr  | acts Iss   | sued in  | 1950   | <u>'</u>  |  | <u></u>  |  |
| 15   | 1.051<br>1.046<br>1.041<br>1.036          | 1.038<br>1.034<br>1.031<br>1.027                   | 1.021<br>1.019<br>1.017<br>1.015                   | 1.041<br>1.037<br>1.034<br>1.030                   | 1.034<br>1.031<br>1.028<br>1.025                   | 1.022<br>1.020<br>1.018<br>1.016                   | 1.059<br>1.054<br>1.048<br>1.042                   | 1.046<br>1.041<br>1.037<br>1.033                   | 1.026<br>1.024<br>1.022<br>1.019                   | 1.052<br>1.048<br>1.044<br>1.040<br>1.035                   | 1.041<br>1.038<br>1.034<br>1.030                   | 1.027<br>1.025<br>1.022<br>1.020                   |  |
| 45   | 1.026                                     | 1.020  | 1.012  |  |  |  |  | 1.024<br>sued in                                   |  | 1.026   | 1.023  | 1.015  |  |
|  |   |  |  | (-/  |  |  | 1  | 1  | 1  | ì .   |  | ĺ  |  |
| 15   | 1.055<br>1.051<br>1.046<br>1.041<br>1.036 | 1.041<br>1.038<br>1.034<br>1.031<br>1.027<br>1.024 | 1.023<br>1.021<br>1.019<br>1.017<br>1.015<br>1.014 | 1.044<br>1.041<br>1.037<br>1.034<br>1.030<br>1.026 | 1.037<br>1.034<br>1.031<br>1.028<br>1.025<br>1.022 | 1.023<br>1.022<br>1.020<br>1.018<br>1.016<br>1.014 | 1.065<br>1.059<br>1.054<br>1.048<br>1.042<br>1.036 | 1.050<br>1.046<br>1.041<br>1.037<br>1.033<br>1.029 | 1.029<br>1.026<br>1.024<br>1.022<br>1.019<br>1.017 | 1.056<br>1.052<br>1.048<br>1.044<br>1.040<br>1.035<br>1.031 | 1.045<br>1.041<br>1.038<br>1.034<br>1.030<br>1.027 | 1.029<br>1.027<br>1.025<br>1.022<br>1.020<br>1.018 |  |

abilities of survival and the rate of discount during the period of deferment. Table 23 shows the values of  $_np_x$ , based on the Annuity Table for 1949 Ultimate (with projection), for the same issue years and maturity ages as the annuity values presented in Table 22, so that these two tables can be used together.

Table 24 is of interest in connection with immediate annuities; it compares ultimate annuity values based on the 1949 table (with projection B) at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest with those based on the 1937 Standard Annuity Table together with the 2% interest rate now widely used.

TABLE 23  $Values \ of \ _{n}\rho_{x}$  Derived from Annuity Table for 1949 Ultimate (Projected)

|  |  |  | Ркојестю   | N SCALE A   |  |  | Projection Scale B   |  |  |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|--|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| Age<br>x                               | Males<br>x+n   |  |  |   | Females<br>x+n   |  | Males<br>x+n   |  |  | Females x+n  |  |  |
|  | 55   | 60   | 65   | 55  | 60   | 65   | 55   | 60   | 65   | 55   | 60   | 65   |
|  | (a) Age x Attained in 1950   |  |  |   |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 15<br>20<br>25<br>30<br>35<br>40<br>45 | .940275<br>.937449<br>.935016<br>.933379<br>.933160<br>.935424<br>.942616            | .907021<br>.902067<br>.897360<br>.893267<br>.890372<br>.889662<br>.893419            | .858938<br>.851563<br>.844301<br>.837492<br>.831669<br>.827729<br>.827756            | .967123<br>.965486<br>.964310<br>.963548<br>.964479<br>.966901<br>.972226 | .951410<br>.948739<br>.946453<br>.944498<br>.944121<br>.945112<br>.948837                    | . 925686<br>. 921633<br>. 917880<br>. 914370<br>. 912302<br>. 911459<br>. 913141     | .931908<br>.930402<br>.929320<br>.929024<br>.930105<br>.933565<br>.941758            | .897555<br>.893983<br>.890697<br>.888030<br>.886535<br>.887141                       | .850995<br>.844891<br>.838924<br>.833398<br>.828813<br>.826017<br>.827010            | .962264<br>.961442<br>.961098<br>.961450<br>.962862<br>.965966<br>.971811            | .945970<br>.944148<br>.942731<br>.941932<br>.942099<br>.943839<br>.948165            | .920964<br>.917713<br>.914775<br>.912347<br>.910761<br>.910591<br>.912797            |
|  | <del></del>  | <del></del>  |  |   | (1   | b) Age x Att   | ained in 195   | 55   |  |  |  |  |
| 15<br>20<br>25<br>30<br>35<br>40<br>50 | .945498<br>.942801<br>.940452<br>.938814<br>.938478<br>.940421<br>.946923<br>.964273 | .914165<br>.909458<br>.904958<br>.901004<br>.898146<br>.897299<br>.900598<br>.913946 | .868281<br>.861246<br>.854291<br>.847729<br>.842067<br>.838139<br>.837902<br>.846776 | .970114<br>.968563<br>.967416<br>.966900<br>.967403<br>.969533<br>.974344 | . 955352<br>. 952827<br>. 950636<br>. 948994<br>. 948276<br>. 949069<br>. 952389<br>. 959948 | .930907<br>.927065<br>.923475<br>.920345<br>.918028<br>.917083<br>.918476<br>.923834 | .935914<br>.934496<br>.933474<br>.933197<br>.934218<br>.937471<br>.945196<br>.963597 | .903425<br>.900048<br>.896935<br>.894412<br>.892995<br>.893556<br>.898194<br>.912732 | .859157<br>.853358<br>.847680<br>.842424<br>.838058<br>.835377<br>.836308<br>.846188 | .964516<br>.963741<br>.963425<br>.963751<br>.965082<br>.967998<br>.973500<br>.983297 | .949144<br>.947421<br>.946096<br>.945334<br>.945490<br>.947123<br>.951201<br>.959372 | .925457<br>.922377<br>.919607<br>.917301<br>.915795<br>.915617<br>.917695<br>.923585 |

Chart 6 portrays the factors from Tables 20 to 22 for the more important types of annuity here considered, the original contracts being issued in 1950 and the settlement option annuities beginning after 20 years.

To recapitulate, the mechanism for obtaining a single life annuity value at date of issue of a policy contract, based on the Annuity Table for 1949 (with projection), can be summarized as follows:

(1) The annuity value is computed in the usual manner from the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection), select or ultimate.

TABLE 24

COMPARISON OF  $a_x$  ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (WITH PROJECTION B) AT  $2\frac{1}{4}\%$  Interest with  $a_x$  ON 1937 Standard Annuity Table at 2% Interest Contracts Issued in 1950

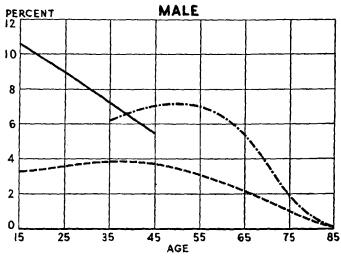
|          |  | Male   |  | Female   |  |   |  |
|----------|--|--|--|--|--|---|--|
| Ace<br>x | 1949 Table Ultimate Projected 2½% Interest (1)                             | 1937 Stand-<br>ard An-<br>nuity Table<br>2% In-<br>terest<br>(2)           | Ratio (1)÷(2)  | 1949 Table Ultimate Projected 24% Interest (4)                             | 1937 Stand-<br>ard An-<br>nuity Table<br>2% In-<br>terest<br>(5)           | Ratio (4) + (5)   |  |
| 15       | 30.917<br>28.296<br>24.962<br>20.849<br>16.330<br>11.744<br>7.396<br>3.927 | 32.344<br>28.940<br>24.946<br>20.544<br>15.956<br>11.508<br>7.581<br>4.483 | .956<br>.978<br>1.001<br>1.015<br>1.023<br>1.021<br>.976<br>.876 | 31.935<br>29.611<br>26.672<br>23.018<br>18.640<br>13.686<br>8.714<br>4.564 | 33.807<br>30.722<br>27.007<br>22.784<br>18.255<br>13.691<br>9.457<br>5.916 | .945<br>.964<br>.988<br>1.010<br>1.021<br>1.000<br>.921<br>.771 |  |

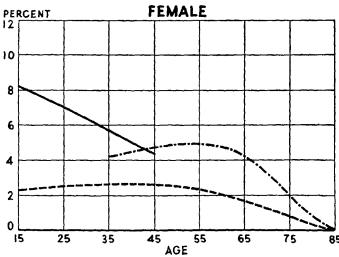
- (2) The value from (1) is multiplied by the appropriate projection factor from Table 20, 21, or 22. The actuary may use these factors unchanged, or he may increase or decrease them, in his judgment. Factors for refund annuities can be determined by interpolation or extrapolation from the factors for annuities with 10-year and 20-year guarantees.
- (3) If the annuity is other than an immediate nonrefund annuity, further adjustment for the difference in mortality level by type of annuity can be made as explained in Section XI.
- (4) If a "pure" deferred annuity, the annuity value thus obtained is multiplied by the appropriate probability from Table 23 and the appropriate discount factor.

#### CHART 6

## PERCENTAGE BY WHICH ANNUITY VALUES ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (WITH PROJECTION B) ACCESS THOSE ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (WITHOUT PROJECTION)

Exceed Those on Annuity Table for 1949 (without Projection) at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  Interest





As to the reserve after an annuity has begun, the mechanism consists of these same steps (1), (2), and (3) indicated above, entering Table 20 with the current attained age and year of valuation (instead of issue age and year of issue) and making appropriate adjustment for the reduced guaranteed period, if any. Obviously, these mechanisms can be simplified by approximate methods, determined by the actuary to suit his requirements.

#### XI. ADJUSTMENTS FOR VARIOUS KINDS OF ANNUITIES

Tables 25, 26, and 27 are offered as an aid to the actuary in deciding whether or not the mortality basis he selects for immediate nonrefund annuities is suitable without adjustment for other kinds of annuities. And, if an adjustment is to be made, these tables can aid him in determining its size.

Table 25 compares the ultimate mortality ratios experienced under the various types of annuities, during recent five-year periods, as indicated. The ratios shown in this table are based on the 1943 Experience Table (ultimate) and the data correspondingly relate to durations 2 and over except that the group annuity data cover all durations. The probable error of the mortality ratio for each kind of annuity is shown for all ages combined; thus, the significance of the differences between the experience under immediate nonrefund annuities and those under various other types of annuity can be gauged. If the actuary decides that the mortality level for any kind of annuity differs sufficiently from the immediate nonrefund annuity experience and he makes the not unreasonable assumption that the relative mortality levels shown in Table 25 will also prevail in the future, he is justified in assuming that the Annuity Table for 1949 (with projection) needs a corresponding adjustment. In the case of life income settlement options, the actuary desiring to do so can make a distinction between payee-elected and non-payee-elected options on the basis of the pertinent data shown in Table 25.

The retired lives group annuity experience shown in Table 25 departs significantly from the immediate nonrefund annuity experience, and adjustment of the 1949 table (with projection) on this account is indicated. It should be noted that the experience among persons retiring before normal retirement age is not included in the retired lives group annuity experience presented in Table 25. This experience covers all occupational groups and differs in this respect from the active lives experience on predominantly clerical groups that was used in the construction of the 1943 Experience Table at the younger ages. The group annuity mortality committee has not published any experience data for retired lives in occupational subdivisions.

TABLE 25

ULTIMATE\* EXPERIENCE ON VARIOUS TYPES OF ANNUITY ON 1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE (ULTIMATE)—MALES

|           | Immediate                           | Annuities  | Se                            | TTLEMENT OPTIO                                       | ns                            | Deferred   | Annuities†               | GROUP ANNUITIES  |  |  |
|-----------|-------------------------------------|--|-------------------------------|--|-------------------------------|--|--------------------------|--|--|--|
| Age Group | 1941 to 1946                        | tee Experience<br>Anniversaries<br>of Contracts) | 1940                          | Committee Expe<br>to 1945 Anniver<br>Number of Conti | saries                        | Joint Committee Experience<br>1940 to 1945 Anniversaries<br>(By Number of Contracts) |                          | Intercompany<br>1941-45 Exper.<br>on Lives Retired<br>on or after Nor-<br>mal Retirement |  |  |
|           | Nonrefund                           | Refund   | Payee                         | Unknown  | Payee and<br>Unknown          | Nonrefund  | Refund                   | Date (By Num-<br>ber of Lives)   |  |  |
|           |                                     | Ratios of Actual to Expected Mortality           |                               |  |                               |  |                          |  |  |  |
| Under 60  | 111%<br>102<br>99<br>100<br>98      | 120%<br>117<br>107<br>109<br>83                  | 75%<br>93<br>91<br>111<br>176 | 102%<br>89<br>96<br>130<br>75                        | 90%<br>92<br>93<br>118<br>132 | 95%<br>98<br>96<br>51  | 115%<br>110<br>111<br>68 | 261%<br>116<br>123<br>131<br>107   |  |  |
| Total     | 100%±1.0                            | 109%±0.8   | 94%±2.6                       | 98%±3.6  | 95% ± 2.1                     | 96%±6.3  | 110% ± 2.5               | 121%±1.0   |  |  |
|           | Actual Deaths                       |  |                               |  |                               |  |                          |  |  |  |
| Under 60  | 142<br>770<br>1,971<br>1,382<br>195 | 474<br>1,826<br>3,595<br>2,366<br>217            | 26<br>259<br>262<br>78<br>6   | 44<br>111<br>123<br>53<br>2                          | 70<br>370<br>385<br>131<br>8  | 5<br>58<br>45<br>1   | 40<br>394<br>360<br>5    | 40<br>2,348<br>2,684<br>710<br>48  |  |  |
| Total     | 4,460                               | 8,478  | 631                           | 333  | 964                           | 109  | 799                      | 5,830  |  |  |

<sup>\*</sup> Duration 2 and over in the case of Immediate Annuities, Settlement Options and Deferred Annuities; all durations combined in the case of Group Annuities.

† Matured contracts.

TABLE 25—Continued

ULTIMATE\* EXPERIENCE ON VARIOUS TYPES OF ANNUITY
ON 1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE (ULTIMATE)—FEMALES

|   | <b>Immediati</b>                       | e Annuities   |                               | Settleme                        | ENT OPTIONS  | Joint Committee Experience<br>1940 to 1945 Anniversaries<br>(By Number of Contracts) |                         | GROUP<br>Annuities  |                                 |  |  |  |
|---|--|---|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|--|--|-------------------------|---|---------------------------------|--|--|--|
| Age Group   | 1941 to 1946                           | ttee Experience<br>6 Anniversaries<br>of Contracts) |                               | 1940 to 194                     | ittee Experience<br>5 Anniversaries<br>r of Contracts) |  |                         | Intercompany 1941-45 Exper. on Lives Retired on or after Normal Retire- ment Date |                                 |  |  |  |
|   | Nonrefund                              | Refund  | Payee                         | Nonpayee                        | Unknown  | Total  | Nonrefund               | Refund  | (By Number<br>of Lives)         |  |  |  |
|   | Ratios of Actual to Expected Mortality |   |                               |                                 |  |  |                         |   |                                 |  |  |  |
| Under 60<br>60–69<br>70–79<br>80–89<br>90 and over. | 96%<br>100<br>99<br>103<br>94          | 130%<br>103<br>104<br>107<br>89                     | 109%<br>92<br>94<br>97<br>121 | 138%<br>103<br>108<br>110<br>63 | 118%<br>110<br>111<br>120<br>65                        | 119%<br>102<br>105<br>112<br>68  | 75%<br>97<br>106<br>184 | 162%<br>100<br>99<br>80<br>0  | 118%<br>129<br>141<br>158<br>72 |  |  |  |
| Total   | 100%±0.7                               | 105%±0.5  | 95%±2.0                       | 110%±2.5                        | 112%±1.7   | 106%±1.1   | 101%±3.1                | 101%±1.9  | 136%±3.5                        |  |  |  |
|   |  | Actual Deaths                                       |                               |                                 |  |  |                         |   |                                 |  |  |  |
| Under 60<br>60-69<br>70-79<br>80-89<br>90 and over. | 164<br>1,426<br>4,174<br>2,938<br>301  | 683<br>2,693<br>6,601<br>4,913<br>534               | 159<br>397<br>358<br>91<br>5  | 139<br>201<br>280<br>139        | 288<br>613<br>633<br>273<br>20                         | 586<br>1,211<br>1,271<br>503<br>36   | 6<br>255<br>195<br>11   | 60<br>675<br>472<br>12<br>0   | 11<br>226<br>188<br>53<br>2     |  |  |  |
| Total   | 9,003                                  | 15,424  | 1,010                         | 770                             | 1,827  | 3,607  | 467                     | 1,219   | 480                             |  |  |  |

<sup>\*</sup> Duration 2 and over in the case of Immediate Annuities, Settlement Options and Deferred Annuities; all durations combined in the case of Group Annuities.

† Matured contracts.

TABLE 26
FIRST POLICY YEAR EXPERIENCE ON VARIOUS TYPES OF ANNUITY
ON 1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE (ULTIMATE)—MALES

|  | Immediate  | Annuities                      | Sett                    | lement Opt                                | TONS   | Deferred Annuities* |                        |  |
|--|--|--------------------------------|-------------------------|---|--|---------------------|------------------------|--|
| Age Group                              | Joint Committee Experience 1941 to 1946 Anniversaries (By Number of Contracts) |                                | 1940 to                 | ommittee Ex<br>1945 Anniv<br>umber of Cor | Joint Committee Experience 1940 to 1945 Anniversaries (By Number of Contracts) |                     |                        |  |
|  | Non-<br>refund   | Refund                         | Payee                   | Unknown                                   | Payee and<br>Unknown   | Non-<br>refund      | Refund                 |  |
| Ratios of Actual to Expected Mortality |  |                                |                         |   |  |                     |                        |  |
| Under 60                               | 94<br>77   | 144%<br>101<br>104<br>57<br>49 | 136%<br>90<br>111<br>79 | 152%<br>75<br>113<br>0                    | 142%<br>87<br>112<br>64  | 0%<br>93<br>66      | 216%<br>118<br>67<br>0 |  |
| Total                                  | 80%±4.8  | 97%±3.2                        | 99%±5.8                 | 95%±9.7                                   | 98%±5.0  | 81%±13.1            | 110%±4.9               |  |
|  | Actual Deaths  |                                |                         |   |  |                     |                        |  |
| Under 60                               | 12<br>50<br>72<br>21   | 56<br>134<br>171<br>49         | 18<br>78<br>31<br>3     | 12<br>21<br>12<br>0                       | 30<br>99<br>43<br>3  | 0<br>17<br>4        | 28<br>138<br>37<br>0   |  |
|  | 155  | 412                            | 130                     | 45  | 175  | 21                  | 203                    |  |

<sup>\*</sup> Matured contracts.

TABLE 26—Continued

FIRST POLICY YEAR EXPERIENCE ON VARIOUS TYPES OF ANNUITY
ON 1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE (ULTIMATE)—FEMALES

|  | Immediate  | Immediate Annuities          |  | SETTLEMEN                                | DEFERRED ANNUITIES*  Joint Committee Experience 1940 to 1945 Anniversaries (By Number of Contracts) |                             |                            |                             |  |  |
|--|--|------------------------------|--|--|---|-----------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------|--|--|
| Age<br>Group                                       | Joint Committee Experience 1941 to 1946 Anniversaries (By Number of Contracts) |                              | 111                                    | int Committ<br>940 to 1945<br>By Number  |   |                             |                            |                             |  |  |
|  | Non-<br>refund   | Refund                       | Payee                                  | Non-<br>payee                            | Unknown   | Total                       | Non-<br>refund             | Refund                      |  |  |
|  | Ratios of Actual to Expected Mortality   |                              |  |  |   |                             |                            |                             |  |  |
| Under 60<br>60-69<br>70-79<br>80-89<br>90 and over | 52<br>50<br>45   | 98%<br>77<br>70<br>68<br>109 | 134%<br>60<br>55<br>86<br>0<br>78%±5.4 | 94%<br>100<br>108<br>86<br>0<br>100%±8.2 | 69%<br>87<br>25<br>82<br>0<br>70%±6.3   | 102%<br>76<br>62<br>85<br>0 | 29%<br>57<br>50<br>54%±7.4 | 116%<br>111<br>111<br>0<br> |  |  |
|  |  |                              |  | Actual I                                 | )<br>Deaths   | <u> </u>                    | <u> </u>                   |                             |  |  |
| Under 60<br>60-69<br>70-79<br>80-89<br>90 and over | 49<br>69<br>22<br>0  | 48<br>139<br>188<br>84<br>6  | 53<br>46<br>18<br>3<br>0               | 17<br>23<br>22<br>4<br>0                 | 23<br>49<br>5<br>2<br>0   | 93<br>118<br>45<br>9<br>0   | 1<br>36<br>7               | 15<br>179<br>50<br>0        |  |  |

<sup>\*</sup> Matured contracts.

TABLE 27

TEST OF VARIABILITY OF MORTALITY UNDER VARIOUS TYPES OF ANNUITY Values of  $a_x$  Based on Ungraduated Ultimate Experience Compared with  $a_x$  Based on 1943 Experience Table Ultimate

|          |   |  |  | Males  |   |                           |                                      |  |  |  |  |
|----------|---|--|--|--|---|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|--|--|--|--|
| Age      | a₂ on<br>Ungradu-   | $(1)-a_x$ on 1943  | $ \begin{array}{c c} \sigma\{a_x\} \\ \text{on 1943} \end{array} $ | Difference<br>As Multiple  | Set Forward (+) or Set Back (-) in Years of Age                                 |                           |                                      |  |  |  |  |
| x        | ated Ex-<br>perience  | Experience<br>Table  | Experience<br>Table  | of $\sigma\{a_x\}$ $(2) \div (3)$                                  | Prob-<br>ability<br>Range   | Prob-<br>ability<br>Range | Prob-<br>ability<br>Range            |  |  |  |  |
|          | (1)   | (2)  | (3)  | (4)  | More<br>Than 5%   | 5% to                     | Less That                            |  |  |  |  |
|          | Immediate Annuity-Nonrefund                                     |  |  |  |   |                           |                                      |  |  |  |  |
| 50       | 16.893<br>15.127<br>13.059<br>10.925<br>8.927                   | -0.354<br>+0.003<br>+0.016<br>-0.039<br>+0.011                     | 0.196<br>0.158<br>0.119<br>0.100<br>0.092                          | -1.806<br>+0.019<br>+0.134<br>-0.390<br>+0.120                     | +0.8<br>-0.0<br>0.0<br>+0.1   |                           |                                      |  |  |  |  |
| 75<br>80 | 6.932<br>5.242  | $-0.048 \\ +0.009$   | 0.097<br>0.112   | $-0.495 \\ +0.080$   | +0.1<br>0.0   |                           |                                      |  |  |  |  |
|          |   |  | Immediate  | Annuity—Ref  | und   |                           |                                      |  |  |  |  |
| 50       | 16.534<br>14.489<br>12.459<br>10.590<br>8.629                   | -0.713<br>-0.635<br>-0.584<br>-0.374<br>-0.287                     | 0.117<br>0.099<br>0.084<br>0.074<br>0.072                          | -6.094<br>-6.414<br>-6.952<br>-5.054<br>-3.986<br>-2.390           |   | 105                       | +1.7<br>+1.5<br>+1.4<br>+0.9<br>+0.7 |  |  |  |  |
| 75<br>80 | 6.796<br>5.042  | -0.184 $-0.191$  | 0.077  | -2.099   |   | +0.5<br>+0.6              |                                      |  |  |  |  |
|          | Settlement Options-Payee Elections                              |  |  |  |   |                           |                                      |  |  |  |  |
| 50       | 18.192<br>15.715<br>13.319<br>11.253<br>9.095<br>7.109<br>4.863 | +0.945<br>+0.591<br>+0.276<br>+0.289<br>+0.179<br>+0.129<br>-0.370 | 0.426<br>0.318<br>0.272<br>0.262<br>0.310<br>0.397<br>0.543        | +2.218<br>+1.858<br>+1.015<br>+1.103<br>+0.577<br>+0.325<br>-0.681 | $ \begin{array}{c c} -1.4 \\ -0.7 \\ -0.7 \\ -0.4 \\ -0.3 \\ +1.2 \end{array} $ | -2.2                      |                                      |  |  |  |  |

TABLE 27-Continued

|                      |  |                                      |                                  |   | =====   |                           |   |  |  |  |  |
|----------------------|--|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---|---|---------------------------|---|--|--|--|--|
|                      | Males  |                                      |                                  |   |   |                           |   |  |  |  |  |
| Age                  | $a_x$ on Ungradu-                              | (1)-a <sub>x</sub> on 1943           | $\sigma\{a_x\}$ on 1943          | Difference<br>As Multiple   | Set Forward (+) or Set Back (-) in Years of Age                 |                           |   |  |  |  |  |
| <b>x</b>             | ated Ex-<br>perience                           | Experience<br>Table                  | Experience<br>Table              | $ \begin{array}{c} As Multiple \\ of \sigma \{a_x\} \\ (2) \div (3) \end{array} $ | Prob-<br>ability<br>Range                                       | Prob-<br>ability<br>Range | Prob-<br>ability<br>Range                                       |  |  |  |  |
|                      | (1)  | (2)                                  | (3)                              | (4)   | More<br>Than 5%   | 5% to<br>1%               | Less Than   |  |  |  |  |
|                      | Settlement Options—Payee and Unknown Elections |                                      |                                  |   |   |                           |   |  |  |  |  |
| 50<br>55             | 17.916<br>15.681<br>13.282                     | +0.669<br>+0.557<br>+0.239           | 0.279<br>0.240<br>0.217          | +2.398<br>+2.321<br>+1.101  | -0.6  | $-1.6 \\ -1.3$            |   |  |  |  |  |
| 65<br>70<br>75<br>80 | 11.089<br>8.882<br>6.779<br>4.562              | +0.125 $-0.034$ $-0.201$ $-0.671$    | 0.216<br>0.255<br>0.325<br>0.445 | +0.579<br>-0.133<br>-0.618<br>-1.508  | $ \begin{array}{c c} -0.3 \\ +0.1 \\ +0.6 \\ +2.2 \end{array} $ |                           |   |  |  |  |  |
|                      | Gro  | up Annuity-L                         | ives Retired                     | on or after N   | ormal Reti  | rement Dat                | te  |  |  |  |  |
| 50<br>55<br>60       | 11.543<br>12.939<br>11.916                     | -5.704<br>-2.185<br>-1.127           | 0.797<br>0.351<br>0.162          | -7.157<br>-6.225<br>-6.957  |   |                           | +13.6<br>+ 5.3<br>+ 2.7   |  |  |  |  |
| 65<br>70<br>75<br>80 | 9.972<br>7.894<br>5.961<br>4.305               | -0.992<br>-1.022<br>-1.019<br>-0.928 | 0.091<br>0.110<br>0.140<br>0.191 | -10.901<br>-9.291<br>-7.279<br>-4.859   |   |                           | $\begin{array}{c} + 2.4 \\ + 2.6 \\ + 2.9 \\ + 3.1 \end{array}$ |  |  |  |  |

TABLE 27-Continued

|                                  |  |  | F  | 'EMALES  |  |                         |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|--|--|--|--|-------------------------|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| Age                              | $a_x$ on   | $(1)-a_x$  | $\sigma\{a_x\}$                                      | Difference   | Set Forward (+) or Set Back (-) in Years of Age      |                         |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| x                                | ated Ex- Experience Exp  |  | on 1943<br>Experience<br>Table                       | As Multiple of $\sigma\{a_x\}$ (2) ÷ (3)                           | Prob-<br>ability<br>Range<br>More                    | Probability Range 5% to | Prob-<br>ability<br>Range<br>Less Than       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                  | (1)  | (2)  | (3)  | (4)  | Than 5%  | 1%                      | 1%   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                  |  | Immediate Annuity—Nonrefund  |  |  |  |                         |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 50<br>55<br>60<br>65<br>70<br>75 | 19.701<br>17.600<br>15.210<br>12.880<br>10.464<br>8.174<br>6.051 | -0.031<br>+0.052<br>-0.022<br>+0.037<br>0.000<br>-0.015<br>-0.064  | .104<br>.079<br>.066<br>.061<br>.063<br>.070         | -0.298<br>+0.658<br>-0.333<br>+0.607<br>0.000<br>-0.214<br>-0.744  | +0.1<br>-0.1<br>0.0<br>-0.1<br>0.0<br>0.0<br>+0.2    |                         |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                  |  |  | Immediate  | Annuity—Ref  | und  |                         |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 50<br>55<br>60<br>65<br>70<br>75 | 19.399<br>17.277<br>15.052<br>12.697<br>10.302<br>8.036<br>5.979 | -0.333<br>-0.271<br>-0.180<br>-0.146<br>-0.162<br>-0.153<br>-0.136 | .061<br>.053<br>.049<br>.048<br>.050<br>.055<br>.066 | -5.459<br>-5.113<br>-3.673<br>-3.042<br>-3.240<br>-2.782<br>-2.061 |  | +0.4                    | +0.8<br>+0.6<br>+0.4<br>+0.3<br>+0.4<br>+0.4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                  |  | Sett   | lement Opti  | ons-Payee E  | lections   |                         |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 50<br>55<br>60<br>65<br>70<br>75 | 19.854<br>17.750<br>15.507<br>13.142<br>10.693<br>8.404<br>6.205 | +0.122<br>+0.202<br>+0.275<br>+0.299<br>+0.229<br>+0.215<br>+0.090 | .192<br>.206<br>.229<br>.265<br>.318<br>.401         | +0.635<br>+0.981<br>+1.201<br>+1.128<br>+0.720<br>+0.536<br>+0.165 | -0.3<br>-0.5<br>-0.6<br>-0.6<br>-0.5<br>-0.5<br>-0.2 |                         |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

TABLE 27-Continued

|   |   | F   | emales  |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| $a_x$ on  | $(1)-a_x$   | σ{a <sub>z</sub> }                                    | Difference  |   |   |   |
| Ungradu-<br>ated Ex-<br>perience                        | on 1943<br>Experience<br>Table  | on 1943<br>Experience<br>Table                        | As Multiple of $\sigma\{a_x\}$ (2) ÷ (3)  | Prob-<br>ability<br>Range<br>More   | Prob-<br>ability<br>Range<br>5% to                    | Prob-<br>ability<br>Range<br>Less Than                |
| (1)   | (2)   | (3)   | (4)   | Than 5%   | 1%  | 1%  |
|   | Settl   | ement Optio   | nsNonpayee  | Elections   |   | <del></del>   |
| 19.289<br>17.188<br>14.991<br>12.593<br>10.178<br>7.739 | -0.443<br>-0.360<br>-0.241<br>-0.250<br>-0.286<br>-0.450  | . 197<br>. 206<br>. 221<br>. 242<br>. 273<br>. 320    | -2.249<br>-1.748<br>-1.090<br>-1.033<br>-1.048<br>-1.406  | +0.8<br>+0.5<br>+0.5<br>+0.6<br>+1.1  | +1.0  |   |
|   |   |   | <u> </u>  |   | El-Minn   | ]   |
|   | ettiement Opt   | ions—Payee,   | Nonpayee and  | d Unknown   | Elections   | 1   |
| 19.479<br>17.337<br>15.023<br>12.655<br>10.220          | -0.253<br>-0.211<br>-0.209<br>-0.188<br>-0.244<br>-0.347  | .092<br>.097<br>.106<br>.119<br>.138                  | -2.750<br>-2.175<br>-1.972<br>-1.580<br>-1.768<br>-2.078  | +0.4<br>+0.5  | +0.5<br>+0.4  | +0.6  |
| 5.909   | -0.347  | .214  | -0.963  | +0.6  | 70.8  |   |
| Gro   | oup Annuity—L   | ives Retired  | on or after N   | ormal Reti  | rement Da   | te  |
| 20.077<br>16.191<br>13.688<br>11.277<br>8.789<br>6.684  | +0.345<br>-1.357<br>-1.544<br>-1.566<br>-1.675<br>-1.505  | .964<br>.366<br>.359<br>.412<br>.495<br>.621          | +0.358<br>-3.708<br>-4.301<br>-3.801<br>-3.384<br>-2.424<br>-1.874  | -0.8  | +3.6  | +2.9<br>+3.2<br>+3.3<br>+3.7                          |
|   | Ungraduated Experience  (1)  19.289 17.188 14.991 12.593 10.178 7.739 5.978  19.479 17.337 15.023 12.655 10.220 7.842 5.909  Gro  20.077 16.191 13.688 11.277 8.789 | Ungraduated Experience Table  (1)  (2)  Settl  19.289 | a <sub>x</sub> on Ungraduated Experience Perience         (1) -a <sub>x</sub> on 1943 on 1943 on 1943 Experience Table         σ {a <sub>x</sub> } on 1943 on 1943 Experience Table           (1)         (2)         (3)           Settlement Option           19.289 -0.443 -0.360 .206 .206 .206 .206 .209 .201 .201 .201 .201 .201 .201 .201 .201 | Ungraduated Experience Table  (i)  (i)  (i)  (i)  (i)  (i)  (ii)  (ii)  (ii)  (iii)  (iv)  (iv) | $\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ | $\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$ |

The significance of the departure in the case of male immediate refund annuities is lessened by the fact that a considerable portion of the excess mortality indicated occurred on issues of 1931–35, which may have been abnormal.

Table 26 shows for individual annuities the first year mortality ratios corresponding to the ultimate ratios shown in Table 25. From this table the actuary can judge for himself the extent to which first year death rates in the Annuity Table for 1949 (with projection) need modification for the various kinds of annuities. This may reduce to a decision to use either ultimate or select annuity values.

Table 27 corresponds to and is based on the same data as Table 25, but deals with ultimate annuity values instead of mortality ratios and omits deferred annuities because of the immaturity of the data for such contracts. The annuity values shown in Table 27 are based on the experience at durations 2 and over in the case of individual annuities and on the experience at all durations for group annuities. Annuity values, calculated from the ungraduated death rates for each kind of annuity, are compared with the graduated annuity values calculated on the 1943 Experience Table (ultimate). Differences brought out by these comparisons can be used as measures of the adjustment to be applied to annuity values based on the 1949 table (with projection). The statistical significance of these differences may be gauged by the standard deviations of the annuity values, next shown in the table, calculated on the basis of the actual exposures for each type of annuity and the 1943 Experience Table Ultimate mortality rates. The following column shows these differences expressed as multiples of the standard deviations. The last three columns show in each instance the age setback (-) or set forward (+), in years, which when applied to the annuity value based on the 1943 Experience Table would produce a value equal to the annuity value calculated from the ungraduated experience. For convenience, each of these figures is placed in a column headed by the indicated probabilities that differences as large as these would be due to chance fluctuations from the 1943 Experience Table Ultimate mortality rates.

The reader is referred to the Joint Mortality Committee's 1948 report for other comparisons between the experience under immediate nonrefund annuities, under refund annuities, under deferred annuities, and under life income settlement options.

Attention is also directed to the fact that the mortality level for a given

<sup>1</sup> Calculated by J. F. Steffensen's formula for the standard deviation of an immediate annuity value; see p. 281 of Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Statistics by H. H. Wolfenden.

kind of annuity tends to vary from company to company. Variations of this kind were discussed in the Joint Mortality Committee's 1947 report on life income settlement options and again in its 1948 report on immediate annuities. Mr. Elston has shown that variations of this kind in ordinary insurance are of considerable size in some instances. These analyses emphasize the importance of an examination of a company's own experience, if of sufficient size, to test the applicability of the data and tables in this paper.

### XII. ANNUITY TABLES FOR 1959 AND 1979

The authors deemed it advisable to present two mortality tables in the usual form which may represent conservative estimates of annuity mortality rates prevailing ten and thirty years hence, i.e., in 1959 and 1979. These tables are ultimate in form, correspond to the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection), and were obtained from that table by (1) applying to the ultimate death rates in the 1949 table the annual rates of decrease in mortality rates shown in Table 19 for projection scale B, and (2) graduating the rates so obtained, as described below. Because the differences between the results of applying projection scales A and B (shown in Section X) are relatively unimportant for most kinds of annuity, tables for 1959 and 1979 in accordance with projection scale A were not prepared.

Mortality rates and life annuity values at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest for the Annuity Tables for 1959 and 1979 (ultimate) are shown in Tables 28 and 29. To aid in the calculation of joint annuity values, these tables were graduated on the same general plan as the 1949 table, *i.e.*, by Makeham curves with the equivalent of modifications of the constant A at the younger ages. The constants at ages 60 to 87 for colog<sub>e</sub>  $(p_x) = A + Bc^x$  are as follows:

|         | ANNUITY TA    | BLE FOR 1959   | Annuity Table for 1979      |                        |  |
|---------|---------------|----------------|-----------------------------|------------------------|--|
| 1,000 A | 3.70<br>.0204 | 0.98<br>.00493 | Male Table 3.10 .00885 .049 | 0.94<br>.00213<br>.055 |  |

Below age 60 the mortality rates in the 1959 and 1979 tables were actually calculated to equal 88.1802% and 68.5667%, respectively, of the rates appearing in the 1949 table. These percentages are a consequence of pro-

<sup>1</sup> TASA, XLVIII, 239.

TABLE 28

ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1959

ULTIMATE MORTALITY RATES AND ANNUITY VALUES—MALE

| Age<br>#  | $1000q_x$ | at 2½%<br>Interest | Age<br>#    | 1000 <b>q</b> x | at 21%<br>Interest |
|---|-----------|--------------------|-------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| 0   | . 426     | 31.278             | 53          | 7.795           | 17.146             |
| 1   | .434      | 31.074             | <b>⅓</b> 54 | 8.538           | 16.713             |
| 2   | .443      | 30.865             | 55          | 9.316           | 16.278             |
| 3   | .451      | 30.651             | 56          | 10.133          | 15.842             |
| 4   | .462      | 30.431             | 57          | 10.987          | 15.404             |
| 5   | .474      | 30.206             | 58          | 11.883          | 14.965             |
| 6   | .486      | 29.976             | 59          | 12.823          | 14.524             |
| 7   | .500      | 29.740             | 60          | 13.828          | 14.080             |
| 8   | .515      | 29.499             | 61          | 14.928          | 13.634             |
| 9   | .532      | 29.252             | 62          | 16.147          | 13.187             |
| ó   | .550      | 28.949             | 63          | 17.497          | 12.739             |
| 1   | .571      | 28.740             | 64          | 18.992          | 12.290             |
| 2   | .594      | 28.475             | 65          | 20.648          | 11.841             |
| 3   | .619      | 28.204             | 66          | 22.482          | 11.393             |
| 4   | .646      | 27.927             | 67          | 24.511          | 10.946             |
| 5   | .677      | 27.644             | 68          | 26.758          | 10.502             |
|   | .711      | 27.354             | 69          | 29.243          | 10.060             |
| [6]   | .749      | 27.058             | 70          | 31.993          | 9.622              |
| [7]   | .790      | 26.755             |             | 35.033          | 9.022              |
| 8   | .835      | 26.446             | 71          | 38.395          | 8.760              |
| 9   | . 885     | 26.446<br>26.130   | 73          | 42.109          | 8.338              |
| 0   |           |                    | 74          | 46.213          | 7.922              |
| 1   | .941      | 25.807             | 11 /        | 50.743          | 7.513              |
| 2   | 1.002     | 25.477             | 75          |                 |                    |
| 3   | 1.070     | 25.140             | 76          | 55.744          | 7.112              |
| <u>4</u>  | 1.144     | 24.796             | 77          | 61.259          | 6.720              |
| 5   | 1.227     | 24.445             | [ 78        | 67.339          | 6.338              |
| [6 ]  | 1.317     | 24.087             | 79          | 74.036          | 5.965              |
| $\{7,\ldots, \{7,\ldots, \{7,1\}, \{7$ | 1.417     | 23.722             | 80          | 81.409          | 5.603              |
| 8   | 1.528     | 23.350             | 81          | 89.517          | 5.252              |
| 9   | 1.651     | 22.970             | 82          | 98.428          | 4.913              |
| 0   | 1.786     | 22.583             | 83          | 108.209         | 4.586              |
| 1   | 1.958     | 22.189             | 84          | 118.934         | 4.271              |
| 2   | 2.188     | 21.788             | 85          | 130.678         | 3.969              |
| .3  | 2.473     | 21.382             | 86          | 143.523         | 3.680              |
| 4   | 2.810     | 20.971             | § 87        | 157.547         | 3.404              |
| 5   | 3.197     | 20.556             | 88          | 172.815         | 3.142              |
| 6   | 3.629     | 20.137             | 89          | 189.362         | 2.893              |
| :7  | 4.107     | 19.716             | <b>∮</b> 90 | 207.211         | 2.658              |
| 8   | 4.626     | 19.292             | 91          | 226.382         | 2.436              |
| 9   | 5.185     | 18.866             | 92          | 246.895         | 2.228              |
| 0,  | 5.782     | 18.438             | 93          | 268.775         | 2.032              |
| 1   | 6.417     | 18.009             | 94          | 292.070         | 1.849              |
| 2   | 7.088     | 17.578             | 95*         | 316.834         | 1.677              |

<sup>\*</sup> The values at ages 95 and over are the same as those shown for the Annuity Table for 1949.

TABLE 28—Continued

ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1959

ULTIMATE MORTALITY RATES AND ANNUITY VALUES—FEMALE

| Age<br>x                 | 1000q <sub>z</sub> | at 2½%<br>Interest | Age<br>x | 1000 <b>q</b> z | a <sub>x</sub><br>at 2⅓%<br>Interest |
|--------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|----------|-----------------|--------------------------------------|
| 0                        | . 168              | 32.380             | 53       | 3.489           | 19.431                               |
| 1                        | . 183              | 32,195             | 54       | 3.801           | 18.987                               |
| 2                        | . 198              | 32.006             | 55       | 4.149           | 18.536                               |
| 3                        | . 213              | 31.813             | 56       | 4.538           | 18.079                               |
| 1                        | . 229              | 31.615             | 57       | 4.973           | 17.615                               |
| 5                        | . 245              | 31.413             | 58       | 5.461           | 17.146                               |
| 5                        | . 261              | 31.206             | 59       | 6.007           | 16.671                               |
| 7                        | .278               | 30.995             | 60       | 6.618           | 16.191                               |
| 3                        | . 295              | 30.779             | 61       | 7.319           | 15.706                               |
| 9                        | .312               | 30.558             | 62       | 8.106           | 15.217                               |
| 0                        | .332               | 30.332             | 63       | 8.990           | 14.725                               |
| 1                        | .351               | 30.101             | 64       | 9.984           | 14.230                               |
| 2                        | .371               | 29.864             | 65       | 11.100          | 13.733                               |
| 3                        | .393               | 29.622             | 66       | 12.354          | 13.234                               |
| 1                        | .417               | 29.375             | 67       | 13.762          | 12.735                               |
| 5                        | .442               | 29.122             | 68       | 15.344          | 12.236                               |
| 5                        | .468               | 28.863             | 69       | 17.119          | 11.737                               |
| 7                        | .496               | 28.598             | 70       | 19.112          | 11.240                               |
| 3                        | .527               | 28.328             | 71       | 21.348          | 10.746                               |
| )l                       | .561               | 28.051             | 72       | 23.857          | 10.255                               |
| )                        | . 597              | 27.768             | 73       | 26.670          | 9.768                                |
| l                        | . 636              | 27.479             | 74       | 29.825          | 9.287                                |
| 2                        | .679               | 27.184             | 75       | 33.360          | 8.812                                |
| 3                        | . 725              | 26.883             | 76       | 37.321          | 8.344                                |
| 4                        | .775               | 26.575             | ] 77     | 41.756          | 7.884                                |
| 5                        | .831               | 26.260             | 78       | 46.718          | 7.433                                |
| 5                        | .891               | 25.939             | 79       | 52, 269         | 6.992                                |
| 7                        | .957               | 25.611             | 80       | 58.472          | 6.562                                |
| 3                        | 1.029              | 25.276             | 81       | 65.400          | 6.144                                |
| ) <i></i>                | 1.108              | 24.935             | 82       | 73.131          | 5.738                                |
| ). <b></b>               | 1.195              | 24.587             | 83       | 81.748          | 5.346                                |
|                          | 1.291              | 24.232             | 84       | 91.344          | 4.968                                |
| 2                        | 1.396              | 23.870             | 85       | 102.015         | 4.604                                |
| B                        | 1.512              | 23.501             | 86       | 113.867         | 4.255                                |
| l                        | 1.639              | 23,125             | 87       | 127.008         | 3.922                                |
| 5 <i>.</i>               | 1.780              | 22.742             | 88       | 141.528         | 3.605                                |
| i                        | 1.936              | 22.352             | 89       | 157.507         | 3.304                                |
| ' <i>,</i>               | 2.108              | 21.955             | 90       | 175.022         | 3.020                                |
| 3                        | 2.298              | 21.551             | 91       | 194.147         | 2.752                                |
| ), , , , , , , , , , , , | 2.509              | 21.141             | 92       | 214.952         | 2.500                                |
| )                        | 2.742              | 20.724             | 93       | 237.507         | 2.264                                |
|                          | 2.964              | 20.300             | 94       | 261.883         | 2.044                                |
|                          | 3.212              | 19.869             | 95*      | 288.153         | 1.838                                |

<sup>\*</sup> The values at ages 95 and over are the same as those shown for the Annuity Table for 1949.

TABLE 29

ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1979

ULTIMATE MORTALITY RATES AND ANNUITY VALUES—MALE

| Age<br>#     | 1000q <sub>x</sub> | at 2½%<br>Interest | Age<br>x | 1000q <sub>x</sub> | at 2½°0<br>Interest |  |
|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|----------|--------------------|---------------------|--|
| 0            | .331               | 31.727             | 53       | 6.061              | 17.975              |  |
| l ,          | .337               | 31.531             | 54       | 6.639              | 17.537              |  |
| 2            | . 344              | 31.330             | 55       | 7.244              | 17.096              |  |
| 3            | . 351              | 31.124             | 56       | 7.879              | 16.651              |  |
| <b></b>      | . 359              | 30.913             | 57       | 8.543              | 16.203              |  |
| i            | . 368              | 30.697             | 58       | 9.240              | 15.751              |  |
| <b>5.</b>    | .378               | 30.476             | 59       | 9.971              | 15.295              |  |
| ·            | . 389              | 30.250             | 60       | 10.750             | 14.835              |  |
| 3            | , 400              | 30.018             | 61       | 11.660             | 14.371              |  |
|              | . 413              | 29.781             | 62       | 12.678             | 13.904              |  |
| )            | . 428              | 29.538             | 63       | 13.817             | 13.435              |  |
| l. <i>.</i>  | . 444              | 29.289             | 64       | 15.089             | 12.964              |  |
| 2            | . 462              | 29.035             | 65       | 16.512             | 12.492              |  |
| 3            | . 481              | 28.775             | 66       | 18.103             | 12.019              |  |
| <b>!</b>     | . 503              | 28.509             | 67       | 19.880             | 11.547              |  |
| 5            | . 527              | 28.236             | 68       | 21.866             | 11.076              |  |
| 5            | . 553              | 27.957             | 69       | 24.084             | 10.607              |  |
| <b>'</b>     | . 582              | 27.672             | 70       | 26.561             | 10.140              |  |
| 3            | . 614              | 27.380             | 71       | 29.326             | 9.677               |  |
| <b>)</b>     | . 649              | 27.082             | 72       | 32,413             | 9.219               |  |
| ),           | . 688              | 26.777             | 73       | 35.856             | 8.766               |  |
| l <u>.</u>   | .732               | 26.465             | 74       | 39.697             | 8.319               |  |
| 2 <b></b> [  | . 7 <b>7</b> 9     | 26.146             | 75       | 43.978             | 7.879               |  |
| 3,∫          | .832               | 25.821             | 76       | 48.747             | 7.447               |  |
| <b>l</b>     | .889               | 25.489             | ∬ 77     | 54.058             | 7.024               |  |
| 5            | .954               | 25.149             | 78       | 59,968             | 6.611               |  |
| 5            | 1.024              | 24.802             | 79       | 66.540             | 6.209               |  |
| 7            | 1.102              | 24.448             | 80       | 73.843             | 5.818               |  |
| 3            | 1.188              | 24.087             | 81       | 81.950             | 5.439               |  |
| )            | 1.284              | 23.719             | 82       | 90.941             | 5.073               |  |
| )            | 1.388              | 23.343             | 83       | 100.901            | 4.720               |  |
|              | 1.522              | 22.960             | 84       | 111.922            | 4.381               |  |
| !,           | 1.701              | 22.570             | 85       | 124.099            | 4.056               |  |
| <b>3</b>     | 1.923              | 22.174             | 86       | 137.533            | 3.746               |  |
| <b>I.</b>    | 2.185              | 21.772             | 87       | 152.327            | 3.452               |  |
| <b>5</b> ,.∤ | 2.486              | 21.365             | 88       | 168.546            | 3.174               |  |
| <b>5.</b>    | 2.822              | 20.954             | 89       | 186.170            | 2.913               |  |
|              | 3.193              | 20.539             | 90       | 205.094            | 2.669               |  |
| 3            | 3.597              | 20.120             | 91       | 225.168            | 2.442               |  |
| <b>)</b> [   | 4 032              | 19.697             | 92       | 246.328            | 2.230               |  |
| <b>).</b>    | 4.496              | 19.271             | 93       | 268,584            | 2.033               |  |
| I <b></b>    | 4.990              | 18.842             | 94       | 292.036            | 1.849               |  |
| 2            | 5.511              | 18.410             | 95*      | 316,834            | 1.677               |  |

<sup>\*</sup> The values at ages 95 and over are the same as those shown for the Annuity Table for 1949.

TABLE 29—Continued

ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1979

ULTIMATE MORTALITY RATES AND ANNUITY VALUES—FEMALE

| Age<br>* | $x$ $\frac{1000q_x}{1000q_x}$ at $\frac{21\%}{1000q_x}$ |                  | Age<br>x | 1000qx             | at 2½%<br>Interest |  |
|----------|---|------------------|----------|--------------------|--------------------|--|
| 10       | . 131   | 32.686           | 53       | 2.713              | 20.017             |  |
| 11       | . 143   | 32.508           | 54       | 2.955              | 19.573             |  |
| 12       | . 154   | 32.325           | 55       | 3.226              | 19.122             |  |
| 13       | . 166   | 32.138           | 56       | 3.528              | 18.664             |  |
| 14       | . 178   | 31.947           | 57       | 3.867              | 18.198             |  |
| 15       | . 191   | 31.752           | 58       | 4.246              | 17.725             |  |
| 16       | . 203   | 31.552           | 59       | 4.671              | 17.246             |  |
| 17       | .216  | 31.347           | 60       | 5.176              | 16.760             |  |
| 18       | . 229   | 31.138           | 61       | 5.747              | 16.268             |  |
| 19       | . 243   | 30.924           | 62       | 6.394              | 15.771             |  |
| 20       | . 258   | 30.705           | 63       | 7.129              | 15.269             |  |
| 21       | . 273   | 30.481           | 64       | 7.961              | 14.763             |  |
| 22       | . 289   | 30.252           | 65       | 8.905              | 14.254             |  |
| 23       | . 306   | 30.017           | 66       | 9.976              | 13.742             |  |
| 24       | . 324   | 29.777           | 67       | 11.190             | 13.227             |  |
| 25       | .344  | 29.531           | 68       | 12.566             | 12.711             |  |
| 26       | . 364   | 29.280           | 69       | 14.125             | 12.195             |  |
| 27       | . 386   | 29.023           | 70       | 15.892             | 11.679             |  |
| 28       | .410  | 28.760           | 71       | 17.893             | 11.164             |  |
| 29       | .436  | 28.491           | 72       | 20.160             | 10.652             |  |
| 30       | .464  | 28.216           | 73       | 22.726             | 10.143             |  |
| 31       | . 494   | 27.935           | 74       | 25.631             | 9.638              |  |
| 32       | . 528   | 27.648           | 75       | 28.918             | 9.139              |  |
| 33       | . 564   | 27.354           | 76       | 32.634             | 8.646              |  |
| 34       | .603  | 27.054           | 77       | 36.836             | 8.161              |  |
| 35       | .646  | 26.747           | 78       | 41.582             | 7.685              |  |
| 36       | . 693   | 26.433           | 79       | 46.941             | 7.219              |  |
| 37       | .744  | 26.113           | 80       | 52.988             | 6.764              |  |
| 38       | .800  | 25.786           | 81       | 59.804             | 6.321              |  |
| 39       | .861  | 25.452           | 82       | 67.481             | 5.891              |  |
| 40       | .929  | 25.111           | 83       | 76.118             | 5.475              |  |
| 41       | 1.004   | 24.763           | 84       | 85.825             | 5.074              |  |
| 42       | 1.085<br>1.176  | 24.408<br>24.045 | 85       | 96.719<br>108.926  | 4.689<br>4.321     |  |
| 43       | 1.176   |                  | 86       |                    |                    |  |
| 44       |   | 23.675<br>23.298 | 87       | 122.582<br>137.771 | 3.970              |  |
| 45       | 1.384   | 23.298<br>22.914 | 88       | 154.554            | 3.638<br>3.325     |  |
| 46       | 1.506<br>1.639  | 22.522           | 90       | 172.961            | 3.325              |  |
| 47       | 1.039   | 22.322           |          | 192.937            | 2.757              |  |
| 48       | 1.951   | 22.123           | 91       | 214.397            | 2.757              |  |
| 49       | 2.132   | 21.717           | 92       | 237.343            | 2.302              |  |
| 50       | 2.132   | 20.882           | 93       | 261.867            | 2.205              |  |
| 51       | 2.303   | 20.882           | 95*      | 288.153            | 1.838              |  |
| 52       | 2.491   | 20.433           | 93*      | 400.100            | 1.008              |  |

<sup>\*</sup> The values at ages 95 and over are the same as those shown for the Annuity Table for 1949.

jection scale B at age 50 and under and bridge satisfactorily the gap between ages 50 and 60. The resulting death rates at ages below 60 can be represented by Makeham curves with the same values of the constants B and c as at ages 60 and over but with modified values of the constant A. In order to avoid higher death rates than those in the 1949 table at some of the very advanced ages, the mortality rates in the 1959 and 1979 tables were graded into those of the 1949 table over the age range from 88 to 94 and made equal to those of the 1949 table at ages 95 and over. Complete tests of these graduations are not presented; it can be stated, however, that the death rates were changed but little by graduation, the largest percentage changes being 0.7% for the male and female 1959 tables, and 2.0% for the male and female 1979 tables.

A comparison of the graduations of the 1949, 1959, and 1979 tables reveals an even progression of the Makeham constants. Interpolation between or extrapolation from these constants thus provides a simple method for obtaining corresponding mortality tables for other years.

First year (select) mortality rates for the 1959 and 1979 tables may be calculated in the same manner as for the 1949 table, that is, as 75% of the ultimate rates in the case of males and as 50% of the ultimate rates in the case of females.

The 1959 and 1979 tables were prepared for two purposes. First, some actuaries may desire to observe the mortality rates and annuity values on the Annuity Table for 1949 projected ten and thirty years by scale B.

The other reason is that, in spite of the relative simplicity of the projection factor method presented in Section X and even greater simplicity obtainable by the use of approximations, some actuaries may prefer to use the customary form of mortality table without projection. If this were done, the actuary will, of course, appreciate that the 1959 and 1979 tables would not be appropriate for annuities beginning in the years appearing in the names of these tables; in this respect, the 1959 and 1979 tables correspond strictly to the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection).

Use of the 1959 and 1979 tables (without projection) would obviously involve rougher and less equitable approximations to annuity values than are produced by the method of projection factors. In general, younger annuitants would be favored in comparison with older annuitants, and annuites under which the first payment is deferred for a relatively long period of time would be favored in comparison with annuities under which payments begin at the same attained age but are deferred for a shorter period of time. However, if the table chosen (not necessarily the 1959 or 1979 table) were sufficiently conservative, there might be less ob-

jection to its use without projection for participating annuities; this is because in the case of participating annuities inequities could probably be minimized or eliminated through dividends. It should be noted that if approximations introduced into premium rates are to be equitably offset through dividends, it is necessary that the approximations err in the direction of conservatism in all cases, not merely on the average.

Even though in some circumstances it may be satisfactory to use tables such as the 1959 or 1979 tables without projection for participating premium rates on immediate annuities, these tables would not produce adequate annuity reserves after some time had elapsed. This is because when an average mortality level that remains constant with the passage of time is substituted for a mortality level that decreases with the passage of time, the annuity reserves on the former basis will tend to be lower than those on the latter basis. Adjustments to offset such reserve deficiencies might involve processes no simpler than the method of projection factors presented in Section X.

Related to this matter of reserves is the incidence of annual statement gains and losses from mortality under annuity contracts.

### XIII. EFFECT OF CERTAIN MORTALITY CHANGES ON ANNUITY VALUES

The relatively low mortality rates exhibited by the Annuity Table for 1949 and the strong probability that death rates will continue to decrease (for which projection factors are developed in Section X) suggest that some analysis of the effect on annuity values of certain other reductions in mortality may be informative.

One obvious characteristic of the 1949 table (without projection) is that ultimate mortality rates do not reach 2 per 1,000 until age 40 in the case of males and age 45 in the case of females. Therefore, until middle age the annual probability of survival exceeds .998, and further mortality decreases at younger ages cannot have a marked effect on immediate annuity values no matter how large they may be percentagewise. This is demonstrated in Part A of Table 30, which shows that the complete and immediate elimination of all deaths (zero mortality) at ages under 40 would increase immediate life annuity values (according to the 1949 ultimate table and  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest) by 1.5% or less for males and by 1.0% or less for females. These percentages bring out that the particular scale of decreases in mortality at ages under 40 is relatively unimportant, and show why the markedly different assumptions at these ages under projection scales A and B do not produce markedly different immediate annuity values. Part A of Table 30 also demonstrates that, when an immediate annuity involves mortality rates as low as those in the 1949

table at ages under 40, its yield cannot be significantly larger than that which would be produced by the substitution of an annuity certain throughout the low-mortality period.

The two projection scales, suggested in this paper to anticipate future decreases in mortality, assume decreases in mortality at ages 40 to 60 which will average about 25% by the end of the next twenty years. (More precisely, these decreases are shown in Table 19 to vary under scale A

TABLE 30

EFFECT OF CHANGES IN MORTALITY ON IMMEDIATE ANNUITY

VALUES AT AGES UNDER 60

A. EFFECT OF ZERO MORTALITY AT AGES UNDER 40 ON IMMEDIATE ANNUITY VALUES BASED ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (ULTIMATE, WITHOUT PROJECTION) AT 2½% INTEREST

| Age | a <sub>e</sub> 1949 Annuity<br>Table Ult.<br>24% Interest |  | TALITY TO                                      | ERO MOR-<br>O AGE 40*<br>(TEREST               | RATIO OF (i) ANNUITY VALUES WITE ZERO MORTALITY TO AGE 40* TO (ii) ANNUITY VALUES ON 1949 ANNUITY TABLE ULT. |  |  |
|-----|---|--|--|--|--|--|--|
|     | Male  | Female   | Male   | Female   | Male   | Female                                     |  |
| 15  | 29.932<br>28.700<br>27.317<br>25.773<br>24.057            | 31.222<br>30.121<br>28.890<br>27.516<br>25.988 | 30.380<br>29.115<br>27.685<br>26.066<br>24.236 | 31.530<br>30.417<br>29.157<br>27.732<br>26.120 | 101.5%<br>101.4<br>101.3<br>101.1<br>100.7   | 101.0%<br>101.0<br>100.9<br>100.8<br>100.5 |  |

b. effect of a 50% reduction in mortality at ages 40–59 on immediate annuity values based on annuity table for 1949 (ultimate, without projection) at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest

| Acr<br>x | g <sub>z</sub> 1949 Annuity<br>Table Ult.<br>2½% Interest |                                      | 50% of 19<br>Table Ult               | DETALITY OF<br>49 ANNUITY<br>TO AGE 60† | RATIO OF (i) ANNUITY VALUES WITH MORTALITY OF 50% OF 1949 AN- NUITY TABLE ULT. TO AGE 60† TO (ii) ANNUITY VALUES ON 1949 AN- NUITY TABLE ULT. |                                   |  |
|----------|---|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|---|---|-----------------------------------|--|
|          | Male  | Female                               | Male                                 | Female                                  | Male  | Female                            |  |
| 40       | 22.165<br>20.112<br>17.984<br>15.837                      | 24.295<br>22.433<br>20.404<br>18.215 | 23.026<br>20.946<br>18.695<br>16.279 | 24.781<br>22.885<br>20.778<br>18.448    | 103.9%<br>104.1<br>104.0<br>102.8   | 102.0%<br>102.0<br>101.8<br>101.3 |  |

<sup>\*</sup>  $q_x$  by 1949 Annuity Table at ages 40 and over.

 $<sup>\</sup>dagger q_x$  by 1949 Annuity Table at ages 60 and over.

from 33.3% at the age 40 down to 21.5% at age 60, and under scale B from 22.3% at age 40 down to 21.5% at age 60.) A natural question is: supposing that these assumed decreases prove to be too small and that mortality rates at ages 40 to 60 actually reduce by 50%, instead of by approximately 25%, by the end of the next twenty years, what would be the effect on immediate annuity values? Part B of Table 30, based on the 1949 ultimate table and  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest, shows that a reduction in mortality rates of this magnitude occurring immediately would increase immediate life annuity values by 4.1% or less in the case of males and by 2.0% or less in the case of females. If this reduction occurred gradually over the 20-year period, instead of immediately, the percentage changes would, of course, be less.

Thus, even very radical reductions in mortality at ages under 60 would not result in extremely large increases of immediate life annuity values, unless accompanied by similar changes at ages over 60. It should be noted, however, that the applicability of this statement to life income settlement options, maturity settlements of retirement income insurances, and other types of deferred annuities, becomes less as the period of deferment lengthens.

It can be concluded from the foregoing paragraphs, and from the fact that most individual annuities are issued at the older ages, that the important future changes in annuitant mortality are those at ages 60 and over; changes at these ages will have the controlling effect on most annuity values in practice. The projection scales presented in Section IX were designed to make appropriate and adequate provision for mortality decreases arising from more intensive application of existing knowledge and, to a reasonable degree, from new discoveries foreshadowed by current research but not from revolutionary discoveries, such as an infallible cancer cure, in addition to the mortality decreases provided for. Therefore, in relation to the important ages over 60, the effect on annuity values of complete or partial elimination of each major cause of death deserves special attention.

Table 31 considers immediate life annuity values at ages 60 and over, calculated on the Annuity Table for 1949 (ultimate, without projection) and  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest, and indicates how these annuity values would be increased by the immediate elimination of all deaths arising from each of the following causes:

- (1) Cardiovascular-renal diseases.
- (2) Cancer.
- (3) Influenza and pneumonia.
- (4) Accidents.
- (5) All other causes.

In preparing each portion of this table, the 1949 table central death rates were reduced in the proportions that deaths resulting from the cause in question bear to the total deaths. These proportions, graded by age, were derived largely from Table 17. It was thus assumed that each such change would be accompanied by no change in the death rates from causes other than that eliminated.

TABLE 31

EFFECT OF ELIMINATING MAJOR CAUSES OF DEATH ON IMMEDIATE
ANNUITY VALUES AT AGES 60 AND OVER

|                                  | as<br>1949<br>An-                                     | 1949 NATING ALL DEATHS FROM:                            |  |   |  |                                    |   | RATIOS OF MODIFIED ANNUITIES TO<br>6. 1949 ANNUITY TABLE (ULTIMATE)<br>AT 2½% INTEREST |   |  |  |
|----------------------------------|---|---|--|---|--|------------------------------------|---|--|---|--|--|
| Age<br>x                         | NUITY TABLE (ULTI- MATE) AT 2½% IN- TER- EST          | Cardi-<br>ovas-<br>cular-<br>renal<br>Dis-<br>eases*    | Can-<br>cer*   | Influ-<br>enza<br>and<br>Pneu-<br>monia*                    | Acci-<br>dents*                                      | All<br>Other<br>Causes*            | Cardiovas-<br>cular-<br>renal<br>Dis-<br>eases<br>Elimi-<br>nated | Cancer<br>Elimi-<br>nated  | Influenza<br>and<br>Pneu-<br>monia<br>Elimi-<br>nated | Acci-<br>dents<br>Elimi-<br>nated                  | All<br>Other<br>Causes<br>Elimi-<br>nated          |
|                                  | Males   |   |  |   |  |                                    |   |  |   |  |  |
| 60<br>65<br>70<br>75<br>80<br>85 | 13.676<br>11.495<br>9.351<br>7.323<br>5.492<br>3.923  | 18.671<br>16.571<br>14.397<br>12.211<br>10.084<br>8.088 | 14.240<br>12.016<br>9.808<br>7.696<br>5.779<br>4.127 | 13.997<br>11.821<br>9.674<br>7.630<br>5.773<br>4.167        | 13.827<br>11.643<br>9.486<br>7.448<br>5.602<br>4.013 | 12.388<br>10.179<br>8.071<br>6.128 | 1.442<br>1.540<br>1.667<br>1.836                                  | 1.041<br>1.045<br>1.049<br>1.051<br>1.052<br>1.052                                     | 1.023<br>1.028<br>1.035<br>1.042<br>1.051<br>1.062    | 1.011<br>1.013<br>1.014<br>1.017<br>1.020<br>1.023 | 1.068<br>1.078<br>1.089<br>1.102<br>1.116<br>1.127 |
|                                  |   |   |  |   |  | Females                            |   |  |   |  |  |
| 60<br>65<br>70<br>75<br>80       | 15.881<br>13.454<br>11.009<br>8.642<br>6.458<br>4.560 | 18.113<br>15.793<br>13.409<br>11.040                    | 14.086<br>11.578<br>9.118                            | 16, 175<br>13, 766<br>11, 327<br>8, 955<br>6, 751<br>4, 817 | 13.593<br>11.145<br>8.770<br>6.572                   | 14.075<br>11.626<br>9.247<br>7.021 | 1.346<br>1.435<br>1.552<br>1.710                                  | 1.041<br>1.047<br>1.052<br>1.055<br>1.057<br>1.055                                     | 1.019<br>1.023<br>1.029<br>1.036<br>1.045<br>1.056    | 1.009<br>1.010<br>1.012<br>1.015<br>1.018<br>1.021 | 1.038<br>1.046<br>1.056<br>1.070<br>1.087<br>1.103 |

<sup>\*</sup> Distribution of annuitant deaths by cause of death based mainly on data in Table 17.

While the hypothesis of immediate elimination of all deaths from any of the major causes may be regarded as a theoretical supposition, the figures in Table 31 also serve to indicate what effect a partial reduction in deaths from any of the major causes would have on immediate life annuity values. A given percentage reduction in deaths from any major cause would result in an increase in annuity value slightly smaller than that percentage of the increase in annuity value shown in Table 31 for complete elimination of the cause of death.

Even though the complete elimination of all deaths from cardiovascular-renal diseases seems quite unthinkable, if not impossible, the data in Table 31 indicate that such an eventuality would call for an entirely new perspective on longevity at ages 60 and over, because immediate annuity values would thereby be increased, according to the calculations, by over 25% at age 60 and would be about doubled at age 85. Of more immediate concern are the substantial increases in annuity values that Table 31 indicates would result from a partial, say 10% or 20%, reduction in death rates from the cardiovascular-renal diseases.

It is also noteworthy that, according to Table 31, the eradication of all deaths from cancer would increase immediate annuity values by from 4.1% to 5.7%—a substantial amount, but perhaps less than might have been expected by some. The eradication of deaths from influenza and pneumonia would increase immediate annuity values by from 1.9% to 6.2%—again a substantial amount, possibly larger than expected by some.

Because it is altogether unlikely that mortality from any major cause at ages 60 and over would be completely or even largely eliminated in a relatively short period of time, the authors believe that it should be possible for actuaries to keep annuity values at these ages in reasonable conformity with actual decreases in mortality. This will require careful study of mortality trends and periodic adjustment of mortality tables and projection factors so as to provide conservative allowance for impending changes.

The possibility, however unlikely, of a very rapid elimination of some major cause of death underlines the need for an adequate safety margin in annuity mortality tables used for premium and reserve purposes.

### XIV. JOINT LIFE ANNUITIES

Although in constructing the Annuity Table for 1949 (ultimate, without projection) it was not possible to use a Makeham curve over the whole age range, a relatively simple method for computing values of joint life annuities for two lives has been developed for this table. The general procedure is the usual one associated with Makehamized tables, i.e., the substitution of a joint annuity at equal ages for the joint annuity at the two different ages involved. It is suggested that for two lives of the same sex the usual procedure for obtaining equal ages be used without modification. For one male and one female, a special procedure for obtaining equal ages, described below, is suggested. In the latter part of this section, the projection of joint annuity values is discussed. While only ultimate annuity values are considered in this section, the methods described here can readily be extended to obtain select values.

Values of joint life annuities at equal ages on the Annuity Table for 1949

(without projection) at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest are presented in Table 32 for the combinations of two males, two females, and one male and one female. The equivalent equal ages in the case of two males or two females may be determined from the table of uniform seniority presented in Table 33. These tables were all calculated by the standard formulae applicable where the Makeham constants hold throughout the entire age range.

The 1949 table was constructed by using a Makeham curve at ages 60 and over in the male table and at ages 50 and over in the female table, retaining the same values of B and c at the younger ages, but gradually reducing the value of A with decreasing age. Consequently, for two lives of the same sex the annuity values produced by the customary procedure are exact in all cases where both males are aged 60 or over and where both females are aged 50 or over, but such annuity values will be slightly lower than the true values in cases where either male life is below age 60 and where either female life is below age 50. It is suggested, nevertheless, that Tables 32 and 33 be used without adjustment.

Table 34 compares the annuity values produced by this suggested method with the exact values, for two lives of the same sex at various combinations of ages. It indicates that for two females, the maximum error is less than 1%. For two males, the maximum error is about 3%, but errors of this magnitude occur only for unusual combinations of ages such as 25 and 65. The maximum error is less than 1% in the more common cases where the ages of the two male lives differ by less than 10 years and also where both male lives are aged 50 or over. Because the joint life annuity values on the 1949 table should in practice be adjusted by projection factors or some other equivalent method, the authors thought that the simple procedure suggested above for two lives of the same sex is preferable to an elaborate procedure producing more accurate values.

The problem of obtaining equal ages for a joint life annuity on one male life and one female life is complicated by the fact that the Makeham constant c in the male Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection) differs from that in the corresponding female table. However, a relatively simple method of obtaining the equal age for one male and one female is presented in Table 35. This table is based on the principle that a joint life annuity for a male aged x and a female aged y is equal to a joint life annuity on a male aged w and a female aged w for some value of t, if w is determined from the following equation:

$$b c^{x+t} + BC^{y+t} = b c^{w+t} + BC^{w+t}$$

the small letters representing the Makeham constants on the male table and the capital letters the Makeham constants on the female table. For

TABLE 32

JOINT LIFE ANNUITIES FOR TWO LIVES AT EQUAL AGES
ON THE ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (WITHOUT PROJECTION) AT 2½% INTEREST
ULTIMATE

| Age      | Two<br>Males     | Two<br>Females   | Male and<br>Female | Age      | Two<br>Males    | Two<br>Females   | Male and<br>Female |
|----------|------------------|------------------|--------------------|----------|-----------------|------------------|--------------------|
| x        | a <sub>xx</sub>  | Oxx              | 0 <sub>#x</sub>    | <i>x</i> | d <sub>xx</sub> | a <sub>zz</sub>  | a <sub>zz</sub>    |
| 0        | 29.150<br>28.908 | 30.711<br>30.491 | 29.866<br>29.633   | 60       | 10.284<br>9.879 | 12.772<br>12.290 | 11.398<br>10.959   |
| 2        | 28.660           | 30.266           | 29.003             | 62       | 9.476           |                  |                    |
| 3,       | 28.406           | 30.037           | 29.393             | 63       | 9.476           | 11.808           | 10.521             |
| 4        | 28.146           | 29.803           | 28.903             | 64       | 8.680           | 10.850           | 9.652              |
| 5        | 27.880           | 29.564           | 28.649             | 65       | 8.288           | 10.374           | 9.223              |
| 6        | 27.608           | 29.320           | 28.389             | 66       | 7.901           | 9.902            | 8.798              |
| 7        | 27.329           | 29.071           | 28.123             | 67       | 7.520           | 9.435            | 8.378              |
| 8        | 27.044           | 28.817           | 27.851             | 68       | 7.145           | 8.973            | 7.964              |
| 9        | 26.752           | 28.557           | 27.574             | 69       | 6.777           | 8.517            | 7.557              |
| 0        | 26.454           | 28.292           | 27.290             | 70       | 6.416           | 8.069            | 7.157              |
| 1,       | 26.149           | 28.021           | 27.000             | 71.      | 6.063           | 7.629            | 6.766              |
| 2        | 25.838           | 27.744           | 26.704             | 72       | 5.719           | 7.198            | 6.383              |
| 3        | 25.520           | 27.462           | 26.402             | 73       | 5.384           | 6.776            | 6.010              |
| 4        | 25.195           | 27.174           | 26.093             | 74       | 5.059           | 6.365            | 5.647              |
| 5        | 24.863           | 26.880           | 25.778             | 75       | 4.744           | 5.965            | 5.294              |
| 6        | 24.524           | 26.580           | 25.456             | 76       | 4.439           | 5.577            | 4.952              |
| 7        | 24.178           | 26.273           | 25.127             | 77       | 4.145           | 5.202            | 4.622              |
| 8        | 23.825           | 25.960           | 24.792             | 78       | 3.862           | 4.840            | 4.304              |
| 9        | 23.464           | 25.641           | 24.450             | 79,      | 3.590           | 4.491            | 3.998              |
| 0,       | 23.096           | 25.316           | 24.101             | 80       | 3.330           | 4.156            | 3.705              |
| 1        | 22.721           | 24.984           | 23.745             | 81       | 3.081           | 3.836            | 3.425              |
| 2        | 22.339           | 24 646           | 23.382             | 82       | 2.844           | 3.530            | 3.158              |
| 3        | 21.950           | 24.301           | 23.012             | 83       | 2.619           | 3.239            | 2.903              |
| 4        | 21.553           | 23.950           | 22.635             | 84       | 2.405           | 2.963            | 2.662              |
| 5        | 21.149           | 23.592           | 22.251             | 85       | 2.202           | 2.702            | 2.433              |
| [6 ]     | 20.738           | 23.227           | 21.861             | 86       | 2.011           | 2.456            | 2.217              |
| 7        | 20.320           | 22.856           | 21.464             | 87       | 1.831           | 2.225            | 2.014              |
| 8        | 19.895           | 22.478           | 21.060             | 88       | 1.662           | 2.008            | 1.823              |
| 9        | 19.463           | 22.094           | 20.649             | 89       | 1.503           | 1.805            | 1.644              |
| <u>.</u> | 19.024           | 21.703           | 20.232             | 90       | 1.355           | 1.616            | 1.477              |
| 1        | 18.579           | 21.306           | 19.808             | 91       | 1.217           | 1.441            | 1.322              |
| 2        | 18.128           | 20.903           | 19.378             | 92       | 1.088           | 1.279            | 1.178              |
| 3        | 17.674           | 20.494           | 18.943             | 93       | .969            | 1.129            | 1.045              |
| 4        | 17.218           | 20.079           | 18.505             | 94       | . 859           | .991             | .922               |
| 5        | 16.761           | 19.658           | 18.064             | 95       | . 758           | . 865            | .809               |
| 6        | 16.305<br>15.851 | 19.231           | 17.621             | 96       | .665            | .750             | .706               |
| 8        | 15.400           | 18.799<br>18.361 | 17.176             | 97       | . 580           | .646             | .612               |
| 9        | 14.952           | 17.918           | 16.730             | 98       | .502            | . 552            | .526               |
| 0        | 14.508           | 17.471           | 16.284<br>15.838   | 100      | .432            | .468             | .449               |
| 1        | 14.068           | 17.020           | 15.392             | 101      | .368<br>.311    |                  | -380               |
| 2        | 13.632           | 16.563           | 14.946             | 102      | .260            | .325             | .318               |
| 3        | 13.200           | 16.101           | 14.500             | 103      | .200            | . 266            | .263               |
| 4        | 12.772           | 15.635           | 14.055             | 103      | .176            | .170             | .173               |
| 5        | 12.349           | 15.165           | 13.610             | 105      | .141            | .170             | .173               |
| 6        | 11.929           | 14.691           | 13.166             | 106      | .112            | .100             | .106               |
| 7        | 11.513           | 14.214           | 12.723             | 107      | .087            | .074             | .080               |
| 8        | 11.101           | 13.735           | 12.281             | 108      | .063            | .052             | .057               |
| 9        | 10.691           | 13.254           | 11.839             | 109      | .000            | .000             | .000               |

TABLE 33\*

### Additions To Produce Equal Ages for Two Males or Two Females for Use in Computing Joint Life Annuities on the Annuity Table for 1949

### ULTIMATE

 $a_{x:x+h} = a_{x+t:x+t}$ 

| Difference<br>of Age |   | O Younger<br>Years  | DIFFERENCE<br>OF AGE   |  | ro Younger<br>Years   |
|----------------------|---|---|--|--|---|
| in Years<br>h        | Two Males   | Two Females   | IN YEARS   | Two Males  | Two Females   |
| 1                    | .512<br>1.049<br>1.611<br>2.197<br>2.806<br>3.439<br>4.094<br>4.772<br>5.471<br>6.190<br>6.929<br>7.686<br>8.461<br>9.253<br>10.061<br>10.884<br>11.720<br>12.570<br>13.432<br>14.305<br>15.189<br>16.083<br>16.986<br>17.896<br>18.815<br>19.741<br>20.673 | .514 1.057 1.626 2.224 2.848 3.499 4.174 4.873 5.596 6.342 7.107 7.892 8.696 9.517 10.354 11.206 12.071 12.949 13.839 14.739 15.649 16.568 17.495 18.429 19.369 20.316 21.268 | 31<br>32<br>33<br>34<br>35<br>36<br>37<br>38<br>39<br>40<br>41<br>42<br>43<br>44<br>45<br>46<br>47<br>48<br>49<br>50<br>51<br>52<br>53<br>54<br>55<br>56<br>57 | 24.458<br>25.415<br>26.377<br>27.342<br>28.310<br>29.281<br>30.255<br>31.231<br>32.210<br>33.190<br>34.172<br>35.156<br>36.141<br>37.128<br>38.116<br>39.105<br>40.095<br>41.086<br>42.078<br>43.071<br>44.064<br>45.058<br>46.052<br>47.048<br>49.039<br>50.035 | 25. 121<br>26. 093<br>27. 068<br>28. 046<br>29. 026<br>30. 008<br>30. 992<br>31. 977<br>32. 965<br>33. 953<br>34. 943<br>35. 934<br>36. 926<br>37. 918<br>38. 912<br>39. 906<br>40. 900<br>41. 896<br>42. 891<br>43. 888<br>44. 885<br>45. 882<br>46. 879<br>47. 876<br>48. 875<br>49. 872<br>50. 871 |
| 28<br>29<br>30       | 21.612<br>22.556<br>23.504  | 22.225<br>23.187<br>24.152  | 58<br>59<br>60   | 51.031<br>52.028<br>53.026   | 51.869<br>52.868<br>53.867  |

<sup>\*</sup> The values of  $a_{xx}$  for two males and two females are shown in Table 32. The additions shown above will produce exact values of the joint life annuity in all cases where both males are age 60 or over or both females are age 50 or over. In cases where one of the male lives is under age 60 or one of the female lives is under age 50, an approximate value of the joint life annuity will be produced. The error introduced by this method may be estimated from Table 34.

any combination of ages x and y, there always is some value of t which will produce a value of w such that  $a_{ww} = a_{xy}$ . The problem was to determine a single value of t which produces reasonably close estimates of the joint life annuity values over the whole range of ages.

TABLE 34

TEST OF PROPOSED METHOD\* FOR OBTAINING JOINT LIFE ANNUITIES FOR TWO MALES OR TWO FEMALES ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 AT 2½% INTEREST ULTIMATE

|                 |               | !                    | Two Mai                   | LES                        |            | Two Females                       |                                  |                          |            |  |
|-----------------|---------------|----------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------------|------------|--|
| Younger<br>Life | Older<br>Life | Exact                |                           | Err                        | or         |                                   |                                  | Erro                     | r          |  |
|                 | AGE           | Value <sub>dxy</sub> | Approxi-<br>mate<br>Value | Value<br>of<br>axy—<br>aww | % of       | Exact<br>Value<br>a <sub>xy</sub> | Approxi-<br>mate<br>Value<br>aww | Value of $a_{xy}-a_{ww}$ | % of       |  |
| 25              | 35<br>45      | 22.669<br>19.419     | 22.648<br>19.329          | .021                       | 0.1<br>0.5 | 24.893<br>21.878                  | 24.868<br>21.805                 | .025<br>.073             | 0.1<br>0.3 |  |
|                 | 55            | 15.528               | 15.174                    | .354                       | 2.3        | 17.951                            | 17.850                           | . 101                    | 0.6        |  |
|                 | 65            | 11.368               | 11.023                    | .345                       | 3.0        | 13.342                            | 13.277                           | .065                     | 0.5        |  |
|                 | 75            | 7.278                | 7.119                     | .159                       | 2.2        | 8.601                             | 8.568                            | .033                     | 0.4        |  |
|                 | 85            | 3.910                | 3.855                     | .055                       | 1.4        | 4.548                             | 4.537                            | .011                     | 0.2        |  |
| 35              | 45            | 18.536               | 18,493                    | .043                       | 0.2        | 21.191                            | 21.168                           | .023                     | 0.1        |  |
|                 | 55            | 15.094               | 14.817                    | .277                       | 1.8        | 17.637                            | 17.588                           | .049                     | 0.3        |  |
|                 | 65            | 11.201               | 10.894                    | .307                       | 2.7        | 13.216                            | 13.181                           | .035                     | 0.3        |  |
|                 | 75            | 7.225                | 7.075                     | . 150                      | 2.1        | 8.558                             | 8.538                            | .020                     | 0.2        |  |
|                 | 85            | 3.895                | 3.843                     | .052                       | 1.3        | 4.536                             | 4.530                            | .006                     | 0.1        |  |
| 45              | 55            | 14.083               | 13.985                    | .098                       | 0.7        | 16.871                            | 16.864                           | .007                     | 0.0        |  |
|                 | 65            | 10.719               | 10.567                    | .152                       | 1.4        | 12.904                            | 12.898                           | .006                     | 0.0        |  |
|                 | 75            | 7.046                | 6.960                     | .086                       | 1.2        | 8.453                             | 8.449                            | .004                     | 0.0        |  |
|                 | 85            | 3.846                | 3.810                     | .036                       | 0.9        | 4.510                             | 4.507                            | .003                     | 0.1        |  |
| 55              | 65            | 9.811                | 9.802                     | .009                       | 0.1        | 12.125                            | 12.125                           | .000                     | 0.0        |  |
|                 | 75            | 6.673                | 6.667                     | .006                       | 0.1        | 8.185                             | 8.186                            | 001                      | 0.0        |  |
|                 | 85            | 3.728                | 3.725                     | .003                       | 0.1        | 4.439                             | 4.440                            | 001                      | 0.0        |  |

<sup>\*</sup> Proposed method produces exact values if both male lives are over age 60, or if both female lives are over age 50.

It was found that if the value of w is obtained from the above equation by using t=5, the values of  $a_{ww}$  shown in Table 32 for one male and one female generally come very close to the exact values from the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection) at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest. A comparison of the life annuity values produced by this method with the exact values at various ages is shown in Table 36. This table indicates that the maximum

TABLE 35

# Auxiliary Table for Obtaining Equal Ages for One Male and One Female for Use in Computing Joint Life Annuities on the

### ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949

### ULTIMATE

 $a_{xy} = a_{ww}^*$ 

| Age<br>in<br>Years<br>x, y, w | (1) Male Life 1000 bc <sup>x+5</sup> | (2)<br>Female Life<br>1000 BCV+5 | (3) Male and Female 1000 (bc <sup>w+s</sup> + BC <sup>w+s</sup> ) | Age<br>in<br>Years<br>x, y, w | (1) Male Life 1000 bc**5 | Female Life<br>1000 BCV+1 | (3) Male and Female 1000 (bc <sup>w+5</sup> + BC <sup>w+5</sup> ) |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---|-------------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------|---|
| 10                            | .13689                               | .04074                           | .17763  | 56                            | 13.01253                 | 7.31242                   | 20.32495  |
| 11                            | . 15113                              | .04561                           | . 19674   | 57                            | 14.36685                 | 8.18580                   | 22.55265  |
| 12                            | .16686                               | .05106                           | .21792  | 58                            | 15.86214                 | 9.16350                   | 25.02564  |
| 13                            | .18423                               | .05716                           | . 24139   | 59                            | 17.51305                 | 10.25797                  | 27.77102  |
| 14                            | ,20340                               | .06398                           | .26738  | 60                            | 19.33578                 | 11.48316                  | 30.81894  |
| 15                            | . 22458                              | .07162                           | .29620  | 61                            | 21.34822                 | 12.85468                  | 34.20290  |
| 16                            | . 24795                              | .08018                           | .32813  | 62                            | 23.57011                 | 14.39002                  | 37.96013  |
| 17                            | 27375                                | .08976                           | .36351  | 63                            | 26.02326                 | 16.10873                  | 42.13199  |
| 18                            | .30225                               | .10048                           | .40273  | 64                            | 28.73172                 | 18.03272                  | 46.76444  |
| 19                            | .33370                               | .11248                           | .44618  | 65                            | 31.72208                 | 20.18651                  | 51.90859  |
| 20                            | .36844                               | 12591                            | .49435  | 66                            | 35.02367                 | 22.59755                  | 57.62122  |
| 21                            | 40678                                | 14095                            | .54773  | 67                            | 38.66889                 | 25.29655                  | 63.96544  |
| 22                            | .44912                               | .15778                           | .60690  | 68                            | 42.69349                 | 28.31791                  | 71.01140  |
| 23                            | .49586                               | .17663                           | .67249  | 69                            | 47.13697                 | 31.70015                  | 78.83712  |
| 24                            | .54747                               | .19772                           | .74519  | 70                            | 52.04292                 | 35.48634                  | 87.52926  |
| 25                            | 60445                                | .22134                           | . 82579   | 71                            | 57.45948                 | 39.72476                  | 97.18424  |
| 26                            | 66736                                | .24778                           | .91514  | li 72i                        | 63.43978                 | 44.46940                  | 107.90918   |
| 27                            | .73682                               | .27737                           | 1.01419   | 73                            | 70.04251                 | 49.78073                  | 119.82324   |
| 28                            | .81351                               | 31050                            | 1.12401   | 74                            | 77.33244                 | 55.72644                  | 133.05888   |
| 29                            | .89818                               | .34759                           | 1.24577   | 75                            | 85.38109                 | 62.38228                  | 147.76337   |
| 30                            | .99166                               | .38910                           | 1.38076   | 76                            | 94.26744                 | 69.83309                  | 164.10053   |
| 31                            | 1.09487                              | .43557                           | 1.53044   | 77                            | 104.07866                | 78 . 17381                | 182.25247   |
| 32                            | 1.20882                              | .48760                           | 1.69642   | 78                            | 114.91102                | 87.51072                  | 202.42174   |
| 33                            | 1.33463                              | .54584                           | 1.88047   | 79                            | 126.87080                | 97.96282                  | 224 83362   |
| 34                            | 1.47354                              | .61103                           | 2.08457   | 80                            | 140.07534                | 109.66329                 | 249.73863   |
| 35                            | 1.62690                              | .68401                           | 2.31091   | 81                            | 154.65419                | 122.76124                 | 277.41543   |
| 36                            | 1.79623                              | .76571                           | 2.56194   | 82                            | 170.75039                | 137 42358                 | 308.17397   |
| 37                            | 1.98318                              | .85716                           | 2.84034   | 83                            | 188.52185                | 153.83716                 | 342.35901   |
| 38                            | 2.18958                              | .95954                           | 3.14912   | 84                            | 208.14294                | 172.21115                 | 380.35409   |
| 39                            | 2.41747                              | 1.07414                          | 3.49161   | 85                            | 229.80617                | 192.77968                 | 422.58585   |
| 40                            | 2.66908                              | 1,20243                          | 3.87151   | 86                            | 253.72408                | 215.80488                 | 469.52896   |
| 41                            | 2.94687                              | 1.34605                          | 4.29292   | 87                            | 280.13134                | 241.58016                 | 521.71150   |
| 42                            | 3.25358                              | 1.50682                          | 4.76040   | 88                            | 309.28702                | 270.43398                 | 579.72100   |
| 43                            | 3.59221                              | 1.68679                          | 5.27900   | 89                            | 341 . 47719              | 302.73404                 | 644.21123   |
| 44                            | 3.96608                              | 1.88826                          | 5.85434   | 90                            | 377.01766                | 338.89196                 | 715.90962   |
| 45                            | 4.37887                              | 2.11379                          | 6.49266   | 91                            | 416.25714                | 379.36850                 | 795.62564   |
| 46                            | 4.83461                              | 2.36625                          | 7.20086   | 92                            | 459.58061                | 424 67947                 | 884.26008   |
| 47                            | 5.33779                              | 2.64887                          | 7.98666   | 93                            | 507.41312                | 475.40228                 | 982.81540   |
| 48                            | 5.89334                              | 2.96525                          | 8.85859   | 94                            | 560.22398                | 532.18333                 | 1092.40731  |
| 49                            | 6.50671                              | 3.31941                          | 9.82612   | 95                            | 618 53132                | 595.74618                 | 1214.27750  |
| 50                            | 7.18392                              | 3.71588                          | 10.89980  | 96                            | 682.90720                | 666.90084                 | 1349.80804  |
| 51                            | 7.93162                              | 4.15969                          | 12.09131  | 97                            | 753.98324                | 746.55406                 | 1500.53730  |
| 52                            | 8.75713                              | 4.65652                          | 13.41365  | 98                            | 832.45678                | 835.72090                 | 1668.17768  |
| 53                            | 9.66856                              | 5.21268                          | 14.88124  | 99                            | 919.09773                | 935.53764                 | 1854 63537  |
| 54                            | 10.67485                             | 5.83527                          | 16.51012  | 100                           | 1014.75615               | 1047.27627                | 2062.03242  |
| 55                            | 11.78587                             | 6.53223                          | 18.31810  | !                             |                          |                           |   |
|                               | 1                                    | 1                                | '   |                               |                          | 1                         | l   |

<sup>\*</sup> Procedure: To compute  $a_{xy}$  on a male life age x and female life age y, add  $1000bc^{x+5}$  from column (1) and  $1000BC^{y+1}$  from column (2) and use the sum to enter column (3) and determine the age w that corresponds to the sum, so that  $bc^{x+5} + BC^{y+5} = bc^{w+5} + BC^{w+5}$ . Values of  $a_{ww}$  for one male and one female are shown in Table 32. Only approximate values of the joint life annuities are produced by this method and the extent of the errors may be estimated from Table 36.

error produced by the suggested method is just over 2%, while the maximum error for the more important age combinations is much less than 1%.

The methods suggested above for obtaining joint life annuity values on the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection) are, in general, applicable also to the Annuity Tables for 1959 and 1979. This is so because these tables were constructed on the same pattern as the 1949 table, *i.e.*, by

TABLE 36
TEST OF PROPOSED METHOD FOR OBTAINING JOINT LIFE ANNUITIES FOR ONE MALE AND ONE FEMALE ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 AT  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  Interest Ultimate

|             | Fe-                              | <b>T</b>   | Ap-  | En   | or                                       |                  | FE-                              | <b>7</b>   | Ap-  | Err  | or                                      |
|-------------|----------------------------------|--|--|--|--|------------------|----------------------------------|--|--|--|---|
| MALE<br>AGE | MALE<br>AGE<br>y                 | EXACT<br>VALUE<br>a <sub>xy</sub>                      | PROXI-<br>MATE<br>VALUE                                | Value of<br>$a_{xy}$ —<br>$a_{ww}$               | % of                                     | MALE<br>AGE<br>2 | MALE<br>AGE<br>y                 | EXACT<br>VALUE<br>a <sub>xy</sub>                      | PROXI-<br>MATE<br>VALUE<br>a <sub>ww</sub>             | Value of $a_{xy}$ — $a_{ww}$                       | % of<br>axy                             |
| 25          | 35<br>45<br>55<br>65<br>75<br>85 | 24.147<br>21.474<br>17.776<br>13.279<br>8.581<br>4.542 | 24.340<br>21.638<br>17.661<br>13.073<br>8.443<br>4.446 | 193<br>164<br>.115<br>.206<br>.138               | -0.8<br>-0.8<br>0.6<br>1.6<br>1.6<br>2.1 | 65               | 25<br>35<br>45<br>55<br>75<br>85 | 11.412<br>11.324<br>11.101<br>10.540<br>6.876<br>4.031 | 11.252<br>11.192<br>11.006<br>10.490<br>6.891<br>4.003 | .160<br>.132<br>.095<br>.050<br>015<br>.028        | 1.4<br>1.2<br>0.9<br>0.5<br>-0.2<br>0.7 |
| 35          | 25<br>45<br>55<br>65<br>75<br>85 | 23.242<br>20.300<br>17.174<br>13.034<br>8.507<br>4.525 | 23.077<br>20.375<br>17.088<br>12.870<br>8.376<br>4.430 | .165<br>075<br>.086<br>.164<br>.131<br>.095      | 0.7<br>-0.4<br>0.5<br>1.3<br>1.5<br>2.1  | 75               | 25<br>35<br>45<br>55<br>65<br>85 | 7.293<br>7.261<br>7.184<br>6.989<br>6.467<br>3.437     | 7.246<br>7.224<br>7.159<br>6.979<br>6.466<br>3.419     | .047<br>.037<br>.025<br>.010<br>.001               | 0.6<br>0.5<br>0.3<br>0.1<br>0.0<br>0.5  |
| 45          | 25<br>35<br>55<br>65<br>75<br>85 | 19.707<br>19.210<br>15.833<br>12.382<br>8.261<br>4.459 | 19.525<br>19.124<br>15.834<br>12.363<br>8.214<br>4.387 | . 182<br>. 086<br>001<br>. 019<br>. 047<br>. 072 | 0.9<br>0.4<br>-0.0<br>0.2<br>0.6<br>1.6  | 85               | 25<br>35<br>45<br>55<br>65<br>75 | 3.915<br>3.906<br>3.884<br>3.830<br>3.677<br>3.273     | 3.937<br>3.931<br>3.914<br>3.863<br>3.702<br>3.297     | - 022<br>- 025<br>- 030<br>- 033<br>- 025<br>- 024 | -0.6<br>-0.6<br>-0.8<br>-0.9<br>-0.7    |
| 55          | 25<br>35<br>45<br>65<br>75<br>85 | 15.645<br>15.424<br>14.876<br>11.183<br>7.767<br>4.308 | 15.424<br>15.264<br>14.798<br>11.248<br>7.800<br>4.275 | .221<br>.160<br>.078<br>065<br>033               | 1.4<br>1.0<br>0.5<br>-0.6<br>-0.4<br>0.8 |                  |                                  |  |  |  |   |

using Makeham curves with the equivalent of modifications of the constant A at the younger ages and with different values of the constant c for the male and female tables. The auxiliary tables for obtaining joint life annuities on the 1949 table are, of course, not applicable to the 1959 and 1979 tables because the Makeham constants differ and also because of the adjustments introduced into these latter tables over age 87.

One method of adjusting joint life annuities based on the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection) so as to project mortality in accordance with scale A or B is to increase the unprojected joint annuity value by the projection factor shown for a single life annuity at the equal age,

using the male factor for one male and one female. The errors introduced by this method, which is referred to as method A, are shown in Table 37 for projection scale B; they do not exceed 1.0%.

TABLE 37

TEST OF PROPOSED METHODS FOR OBTAINING JOINT LIFE ANNUITIES ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (WITH PROJECTION) AT 2½% INTEREST ULTIMATE—PROJECTION B

|                           | RATIO (%) OF (1) EXACT INCREASE IN ANNUIT<br>JECTION LESS APPROX. INCREASE BY PRO<br>TO (2) EXACT VALUE OF PROJECTE |                           |                         |                           |                      |                      | ROPOSED 1              | Метвор              | Pro-            |
|---------------------------|---|---------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| AGE OF<br>YOUNGER<br>LIFE | AGE<br>OF<br>OLDER<br>LIFE  | Two                       | Males                   | Two F                     | emales               |                      | Male and               | d One Fen           |                 |
|                           |   | Method<br>A*              | Method<br>B†            | Method<br>A*              | Method<br>B†         | Method<br>A*         | Method<br>B†           | Method<br>A*        | Method<br>B†    |
| 25                        | 25  | 1.0%                      | .1%                     | 1.0%                      | .4%                  | .6%                  | . 2%                   |                     |                 |
| 35                        | 35<br>45<br>55<br>65<br>75  | 1.0<br>.8<br>.3<br>3<br>7 | .0<br>2<br>2<br>.0<br>1 | 1.0<br>.7<br>.3<br>2<br>4 | .4<br>.2<br>.1<br>.0 | .5<br>5<br>8<br>-1.0 | .2<br>1<br>2<br>1<br>2 | .4%<br>.1<br>3<br>5 | .2%<br>.1<br>.1 |
| 45                        | 45  | .9                        | 2                       | .9                        | .3                   | .5                   | .1                     |                     |                 |
| 55                        | 55<br>65<br>75  | .7<br>.4<br>3             | 1<br>1<br>2             | .8<br>.4<br>1             | .1<br>.0<br>1        | .4<br>.1<br>4        | .0<br>1<br>1           | .1<br>3             | .0              |
| 65                        | 65<br>75  | .4<br>.0                  | 1<br>1                  | .5<br>.2                  | .1                   | .2<br>.0             | .0<br>1                | .0                  | .0              |
| 75                        | 75  | .2                        | 1                       | .2                        | .0                   | .1                   | .0                     |                     |                 |

<sup>\*</sup> Method A: Joint life annuity on Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection) increased by projection factor for a single life of same sex at equivalent equal age (male factor used for one male and one female).

† Method B: Joint life annuity on Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection) with age setbacks corre-

† Method B: Joint life annuity on Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection) with age setbacks corresponding to the projection factors for single lives at the given ages.

Another method, referred to as method B, is to convert the projection factor for each single life annuity into an equivalent age setback on the basis of the 1949 table (without projection). Thus, the age setbacks, h and k, are fixed by the equation:

$$a'_{x}$$
 (with projection) =  $a_{x-h}$  (without projection)

 $a'_{y}$  (with projection) =  $a_{y-k}$  (without projection).

Then, the joint life annuity adjusted for projection can be obtained by computing  $a_{x-h:y-k}$  on the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection). As shown in Table 37 for projection scale B the maximum errors introduced by this method are 0.4% for two females, 0.2% for two males, and 0.2% for one male and one female.

In addition to the errors cited in Table 37, account must also be taken of the errors introduced by the approximations tested in Tables 34 and 36. The total maximum errors, including all types of error, were calculated to be 2.5% for two males under method A mentioned above and 3.1% under method B mentioned above, 1.0% for two females under method A and 0.8% under method B, and 1.8% for one male and one female under both methods, using projection scale B in all instances. For the more important cases where both lives are over age 45, the maximum total error is less than 1.0% for all sex combinations and both methods.

### XV. APPENDIX

TABLE A 1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE—1000  $q_z$ 

|          | Ма                   | LES      | Females              |          |  |
|----------|----------------------|----------|----------------------|----------|--|
| AGE<br># | First Policy<br>Year | Ultimate | First Policy<br>Year | Ultimate |  |
| 15       | .600                 | .800     | . 216                | .432     |  |
| 16       | .611                 | .815     | . 228                | .455     |  |
| 17       | .623                 | .831     | .240                 | . 479    |  |
| 18       | .636                 | . 848    | .252                 | . 504    |  |
| 19       | .650                 | . 867    | . 265                | . 530    |  |
| 20       | . 666                | . 888    | .278                 | . 557    |  |
| 21       | . 683                | .911     | . 292                | . 585    |  |
| 22       | .703                 | .937     | .307                 | . 614    |  |
| 23       | .725                 | .966     | .323                 | . 646    |  |
| 24       | .749                 | .998     | .340                 | . 681    |  |
| 25       | .776                 | 1.034    | .360                 | .719     |  |
| 26       | .806                 | 1.075    | .380                 | . 759    |  |
| 27       | .842                 | 1.123    | .400                 | .800     |  |
| 28       | .884                 | 1.179    | .422                 | .843     |  |
| 29       | .933                 | 1.244    | .445                 | , 890    |  |
| 30       | .989                 | 1.318    | .470                 | . 939    |  |
| 31       | 1.049                | 1.398    | .496                 | . 992    |  |
| 32       | 1.113                | 1.484    | .526                 | 1.052    |  |
| 33       | 1.181                | 1.575    | .560                 | 1.119    |  |
| 34       | 1.254                | 1.672    | .595                 | 1.190    |  |
| 35       | 1.334                | 1.779    | .633                 | 1.266    |  |
| 36       | 1.421                | 1.894    | .676                 | 1.352    |  |
| 37       | 1.519                | 2.025    | .724                 | 1.449    |  |
| 38       | 1.635                | 2.180    | .778                 | 1.557    |  |
| 39       | 1.775                | 2.367    | .838                 | 1.677    |  |
| 40       | 1.940                | 2.587    | .904                 | 1.807    |  |
| 41       | 2.134                | 2.845    | .974                 | 1.947    |  |
| 42       | 2.364                | 3.152    | 1.052                | 2.104    |  |
| 43       | 2.642                | 3.522    | 1.140                | 2.281    |  |
| 44       | 2.975                | 3.966    | 1.238                | 2.476    |  |
| 45       | 3.367                | 4.489    | 1.344                | 2.689    |  |
| 46       | 3.810                | 5.080    | 1.462                | 2.923    |  |
| 47       | 4.298                | 5.730    | 1.590                | 3.179    |  |
| 48       | 4.826                | 6.435    | 1.724                | 3.448    |  |
| 49       | 5.393                | 7.190    | 1.868                | 3.737    |  |
| 50       | 5.995                | 7.993    | 2.021                | 4.042    |  |
| 51       | 6.630                | 8.840    | 2.179                | 4.358    |  |
| 52       | 7.307                | 9.743    | 2.345                | 4.690    |  |
| 53       | 8.036                | 10.714   | 2.526                | 5.053    |  |
| 54       | 8.817                | 11.756   | 2.730                | 5.461    |  |
| 55       | 9.657                | 12.876   | 2.960                | 5.920    |  |
| 56       | 10.546               | 14.061   | 3.217                | 6.434    |  |
| 57       | 11.462               | 15.282   | 3.506                | 7.011    |  |
| 58       | 12.386               | 16.515   | 3.826                | 7.652    |  |
| 59       | 13.319               | 17.759   | 4.182                | 8.365    |  |

TABLE A-Continued

|          | <del>=====</del>     |                    | <del>,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,</del> |                    |
|----------|----------------------|--------------------|--|--------------------|
| <b>A</b> | M.                   | ALES               | FEL  | ALES               |
| AGE<br>x |                      |                    |  |                    |
|          | First Policy<br>Year | Ultimate           | First Policy<br>Year                             | Ultimate           |
| 60       | 14.260               | 19.013             | 4.586  | 9.172              |
| 61       | 15.234               | 20.312             | 5.047  | 10.094             |
| 62       | 16.307               | 21.743             | 5.560  | 11.120             |
| 63       | 17.489               | 23.318             | 6.130  | 12.260             |
| 64       | 18.789               | 25.052             | 6.764  | 13.529             |
| 65,      | 20.219               | 26.959             | 7.470  | 14.940             |
| 66       | 21.794               | 29.058             | 8.254  | 16.508             |
| 67       | 23.524               | 31.365             | 9.126  | 18.251             |
| 68       | 25.427               | 33.903             | 10.094   | 20.189             |
| 69       | 27.521               | 36.694             | 11.170   | 22.341             |
| 70       | 29.820               | 39.760             | 12.366   | 24.733             |
| 71       | 32.348               | 43.130             | 13.694   | 27.388             |
| 72       | 35.123               | 46.831             | 15.168   | 30.337             |
| 73       | 38.171               | 50.895             | 16.804   | 33.609             |
| 74       | 41.516               | 55.355             | 18.620   | 37.240             |
| 75       | 45.186               | 60.248<br>65.614   | 20.634   | 41.267             |
| 76<br>77 | 49.211<br>53.621     | 71.494             | 22.866<br>25.339                                 | 45.731<br>50.678   |
| 78       | 58.452               | 77.936             | 28.078   | 56.156             |
| 79       | 63.740               | 84.987             | 31.110   | 62.220             |
| 80       | 69.525               | 92.700             | 34.464   | 68.927             |
| 81       | 75.848               | 101.131            | 38.170   | 76.340             |
| 82       | 82.754               | 110.339            | 42.264   | 84.527             |
| 83       | 90.290               | 120.387            | 46.780   | 93.561             |
| 84       | 98.505               | 131.340            | 51.760   | 103.520            |
| 85       | 107.451              | 143.268            | 57.244   | 114.487            |
| 86       |                      | 156.241            | 1  | 126.549            |
| 87       |                      | 170.334            | }  | 139.799            |
| 88       |                      | 185.623<br>202.183 | 1  | 154.333<br>170.251 |
| 89       |                      |                    |  |                    |
| 90       |                      | 220.091            | j  | 187.654            |
| 91       |                      | 239.423            | 1  | 206.645            |
| 92       |                      | 260, 254           |  | 227.327<br>249.801 |
| 93<br>94 |                      | 282.653<br>306.687 | 1  | 274 . 162          |
| 95       |                      | 332.413            |  | 300.501            |
| 96       |                      | 359.881            |  | 328.896            |
| 97       |                      | 389, 132           |  | 359,417            |
| 98       |                      | 420.191            | 1  | 392.113            |
| 99       |                      | 453.071            |  | 427.017            |
| 100      |                      | 487.766            | 1  | 464.139            |
| 101      |                      | 524.253            |  | 503.463            |
| 102      |                      | 562.488            |  | 544.943            |
| 103      |                      | 602.404            | į  | 588.503            |
| 104      |                      | 643.915            | 1  | 634.033            |
| 105      |                      | 686.908            | 1  | 681.392            |
| 106      |                      | 731.250            |  | 730.401            |
| 107      |                      | 776.785            |  | 780.853            |
| 108      |                      | 823.338            | 1  | 832.510            |
| 109      |                      | 1000.000           |  | 1000.000           |
|          |                      | <u></u>            | <del></del>                                      | <u> </u>           |

TABLE B

TEST OF GRADUATION OF 1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE (ULTIMATE)—MALES COMPARISON OF ACTUAL AND EXPECTED DEATHS ON BASIS INDICATED

At ages 55 and under actual deaths and exposures are those for the group annuities 1939-40 and 1946-47 experience among active lives on contracts covering predominantly clerical employees, the actual deaths including an adjustment for deaths among ill-health terminations on basis of group conversions mortality.

At ages 55 and over actual deaths and exposures are those from the Joint Committee 1941-46 experience under immediate nonrefund annuities at duration 2 and over (by number of contracts).

| Age Group  | Actual Deaths   | Expected<br>Deaths  | Actual/Expected<br>Ratio  | Probable Error of<br>Actual/Expected<br>Ratio                | Deviation<br>in Terms of<br>Probable<br>Error       |
|--|---|---|---|--|---|
| 21-25.<br>26-30.<br>31-35.<br>36-40.<br>41-45.<br>46-50.<br>51-55.                     | 12.32<br>38.54<br>69.42<br>119.37<br>193.40<br>276.08<br>312.48     | 10.35<br>34.65<br>77.16<br>119.65<br>179.90<br>267.55<br>350.56                       | 119.0%<br>111.2<br>90.0<br>99.8<br>107.5<br>103.2<br>89.1               | 20.8%<br>11.3<br>7.6<br>6.1<br>5.0<br>4.1<br>3.6             | .9<br>1.0<br>-1.3<br>.0<br>1.5<br>.8<br>-3.0        |
| Total Ages<br>21-55.   | 1021.61   | 1039.82   | 98.2  | 2.1  | 9   |
| 55–59.<br>60–64.<br>65–69.<br>70–74.<br>75–79.<br>80–84.<br>85–89.<br>90–94.<br>95–99. | 81.<br>234.<br>536.<br>906.<br>1065.<br>868.<br>514.<br>172.<br>23. | 81.14<br>236.92<br>518.80<br>945.39<br>1038.56<br>881.38<br>497.67<br>173.55<br>25.62 | 99.8<br>98.8<br>103.3<br>95.8<br>102.5<br>98.5<br>103.3<br>99.1<br>89.8 | 7.4<br>4.3<br>2.9<br>2.2<br>2.1<br>2.2<br>3.0<br>5.1<br>13.2 | .0<br>3<br>1.1<br>-1.9<br>1.2<br>7<br>1.1<br>2<br>8 |
| Total Ages<br>55–99  | 4399.   | 4399.03   | 100.0   | 1.0  | .0  |
| 60-69<br>70-84<br>85-99  | 770.<br>2839.<br>709.   | 755.72<br>2865.33<br>696.84   | 101.9<br>99.1<br>101.7  | 2.4<br>1.2<br>2.5  | 8<br>.7   |
| Total Ages<br>60-99  | 4318.   | 4317.89   | 100.0   | 1.0  | .0  |

### TABLE B-Continued

TEST OF GRADUATION OF 1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE (ULTIMATE)—FEMALES COMPARISON OF ACTUAL AND EXPECTED DEATHS ON BASIS INDICATED

At ages 50 and under actual deaths and exposures are those for the group annuities 1939-40 and 1946-47 experience among active lives on contracts covering predominantly clerical employees, the actual deaths including an adjustment for deaths among ill-health terminations on basis of group conversions mortality.

At ages 50 and over actual deaths and exposures are those from the Joint Committee 1941-46 experience under immediate nonrefund annuities at duration 2 and over (by number of contracts).

| Age Group  | Actual Deaths  | Expected<br>Deaths   | Actual/Expected<br>Ratio   | Probable<br>Error of<br>Actual/Expected<br>Ratio             | Deviation<br>in Terms of<br>Probable<br>Error                |
|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| 21-25  | 22.55<br>21.60<br>25.06<br>29.19<br>31.20<br>49.22                       | 21.94<br>22.80<br>24.61<br>31.69<br>35.54<br>39.63   | 102.8%<br>94.7<br>101.8<br>92.1<br>87.8<br>124.2                         | 14.2%<br>14.0<br>13.4<br>11.9<br>11.2<br>10.6                | 4<br>4<br>7<br>-1.1<br>2.3                                   |
| Total Ages<br>21-50  | 178.82   | 176.21   | 101.5  | 5.0  | .3   |
| 50–54.<br>55–59.<br>60–64.<br>65–69.<br>70–74.<br>75–79.<br>80–84.<br>85–89.<br>90–94. | 39.<br>115.<br>419.<br>1007.<br>1910.<br>2264.<br>1925.<br>1013.<br>272. | 34.63<br>123.12<br>386.91<br>1043.64<br>1932.67<br>2302.20<br>1842.07<br>1012.55<br>289.64 | 112.6<br>93.4<br>108.3<br>96.5<br>98.8<br>98.3<br>104.5<br>100.0<br>93.9 | 11.3<br>6.0<br>3.4<br>2.1<br>1.5<br>1.4<br>1.6<br>2.1<br>3.9 | 1.1<br>-1.1<br>2.4<br>-1.7<br>8<br>-1.2<br>2.8<br>.0<br>-1.6 |
| 95–99<br>Total Ages<br>50–99   | 8993.  | 28.90<br>8996.33   | 100.0  | 0.7  | .0   |
| 60–69<br>70–84<br>85–99  | 1426.<br>6099.<br>1314.  | 1430.55<br>6076.94<br>1331.09  | 99.7<br>100.4<br>98.7  | 1.8<br>0.9<br>1.8  | 2<br>4<br>7  |
| Total Ages<br>60-99  | 8839.  | 8838.58  | 100.0  | 0.7  | .0   |

TABLE B-Continued

# TEST OF GRADUATION OF 1943 EXPERIENCE TABLE (ULTIMATE) CRITERIA FOR CLOSENESS OF FIT TO THE JOINT COMMITTEE 1941–46 EXPERIENCE\* UNDER IMMEDIATE NONREFUND ANNUITIES

| D. Navara et Carres  | AGES 60 TO 99                  |                                |  |
|--|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|--|
| By Number of Contracts   | Males                          | Females                        |  |
| (1) Sum of Expected Deaths (2) Sum of Actual Deaths (3) Deviations=Actual Deaths (A) - Expected Deaths (E)   | 4,317.89<br>4,318              | 8,838.58<br>8,839              |  |
| (a) Sum (b) Sum of Positive Values. (c) Sum of Negative Values. (d) Changes in Sign  | .11<br>196.04<br>-195.93<br>24 | .42<br>348.42<br>-348.00<br>21 |  |
| <ul> <li>(4) Accumulated Deviations = ∑ (A - E)</li> <li>(a) Sum</li> <li>(b) Sum of Positive Values</li> <li>(c) Sum of Negative Values</li> <li>(d) Changes in Sign</li> </ul> | - 4.84<br>171.04<br>-175.88    | - 4.61<br>357.47<br>-362.08    |  |

<sup>\*</sup> Durations 2 and over.

### DISCUSSION OF PRECEDING PAPER

### WILLIAM M. RAE:

I would term the paper of Mr. Jenkins and Mr. Lew "a monumental masterpiece." Even these words are inadequate to describe the magnificent job which they have done for us.

Perhaps the most important parts of the paper are the "projection factors" by which they take into account the improvement in mortality that is bound to come in the future. In the last few years we have, in our company, endeavored to take this future improvement directly into account in determining some of our premium rates, particularly group annuity and group permanent. Our method, although differing in detail, is fundamentally the same as theirs. First, we estimated what we thought annuitant mortality would be in 1950. Then, by assuming rates of improvement varying with attained age, we estimated it for each subsequent year. We did all this on two different bases—a "medium cost," which we regarded as "most probable"; and a "high cost," above which we thought it very unlikely the "cost" would go. Next, we calculated two sets of experience premiums. The high cost experience premiums indicated the general level for gross premiums (participating). The medium cost indicated the margins available for dividends and surplus improvement. If these margins were thought too thin, the medium cost also influenced gross premiums. We did not regard "high cost" as equivalent to "maximum cost." Miraculous improvement in geriatrics could upset our high cost estimates.

Interestingly enough, Mr. Jenkins' and Mr. Lew's factors for future mortality improvement confirmed our assumptions. Their factors fall comfortably in between our medium and high cost assumptions. Naturally, in setting a single mortality improvement rate (either Projection A or B), they are being more conservative than the "most probable," and justifiably less conservative than a "high cost" assumption. Also, as they pointed out, they made no allowance whatsoever for participation features. For participating premiums (and a settlement option that pays excess interest is a participating benefit, incidentally) I feel that some reasonable "high cost" assumption must be used.

To give numerical examples, certain key factors from the authors' Tables 20 and 22 are reproduced in my Illustrations 1 and 2 together with our comparable "projection factors." Illustration 1 (and their Table 20) pertain to the allowance for future mortality improvement on immediate

annuities commencing in 1950, with a first annual payment due in 1951. Illustration 2 (and their Table 22) pertain to annuities (or settlement options to insured or beneficiary) commencing in the future.

In their Table 22 the authors illustrate only 10cc (10 years certain and continuous for life thereafter) and 20cc annuities. Yet many Retirement

ILLUSTRATION 1
PROJECTION FACTORS FOR NONREFUND ANNUITIES—MALE
ANNUITY PERIOD COMMENCES IN 1950

| Age at                     | Rae<br>Medium                             | Jenkins<br>Proje                          |   | Rae<br>Hiori                              |
|----------------------------|---|---|---|---|
| Issue                      | Cost                                      | A   | В   | Cost                                      |
| 25<br>35<br>45<br>55<br>65 | 1.029<br>1.028<br>1.025<br>1.022<br>1.018 | 1.036<br>1.037<br>1.034<br>1.027<br>1.018 | 1.036<br>1.038<br>1.037<br>1.031<br>1.022 | 1.057<br>1.056<br>1.051<br>1.045<br>1.037 |

ILLUSTRATION 2

PROJECTION FACTORS FOR 10CC\* ANNUITIES—MALE
ANNUITY PAYMENTS (ANNUAL) COMMENCE AT AGE 65

| YEARS FROM<br>1950 When | Rae<br>Medium                    | Jenkins<br>Proje        |                         | Rae<br>High                      |
|-------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Annuity<br>Commences    | Cost                             | A                       | В                       | Cost                             |
| 10                      | 1.024<br>1.036<br>1.048<br>1.061 | 1.044<br>1.060<br>1.074 | 1.054<br>1.072<br>1.089 | 1.051<br>1.076<br>1.101<br>1.128 |

<sup>\*</sup> See text.

Annuity contracts are written on a life annuity basis, without certain period. Also a nonrefund annuity or a 5cc annuity is now frequently included as a settlement option in insurance policies. Consequently, Illustration 3 shows our projection factors for nonrefund annuities commencing in the future. These are materially greater than those for 10cc annuities shown in Illustration 2.

Naturally the projection factors for pure deferred life annuities, such as are frequently used in Group Annuity contracts, are larger still.

The authors have not attempted to show precisely how projection factors can be best utilized in the actual calculation of rates and reserves for

all types of coverage, such as Income Endowment contracts and settlement options. I suspect that we will find this to be a long and involved subject in itself. Among the numerous possibilities are:

- (1) Direct application of projection factors (on an exact basis) for both rates and reserves. This seems close to impractical because of the complexities involved.
- (2) Direct application of projection factors (on a very approximate basis, with broad groupings) for both rates and reserves. This, at least, seems feasible. One serious question is the extent to which settlement option rates would vary according to the year in which the income commenced. Another is that some actuaries may object to making projection factors an integral part of the annual valuation system. Are there any

ILLUSTRATION 3
PROJECTION FACTORS FOR NONREFUND ANNUITIES—MALE
ANNUITY PAYMENTS (ANNUAL) COMMENCE AT AGE 65

| Years from 1950 When<br>Annuity Commences | Rae<br>Medium Cost | Rae<br>High Cost |
|---|--------------------|------------------|
| 10  | 1.034              | 1.069            |
| 20  | 1.051              | 1.104            |
| 30  | 1.068              | 1.140            |
| 40  | 1.086              | 1.176            |

legal obstacles to this approach? I do not know. Perhaps the major advantage of this approach is that it faces reality and forces us, and others, to constantly consider future mortality improvement as a definite and substantial item.

(3) Use of the projection factors as guideposts only. The actual rate and reserve calculations would be made by conventional methods, using actuarial assumptions which indirectly made approximate allowance for future mortality improvement. These assumptions would include age ratings (up or down), or a forecast table such as the Annuity Table for 1959, or interest ratings (up or down), or loading adjustments, or a combination of these. Some actuaries, at least in the near future, may prefer this approach. While it may produce satisfactory results for rates (except possibly nonparticipating settlement options) its weakness is that reserves will become progressively inadequate unless adjustments are made. These adjustments might even take the form of special projection factors computed from the conventional basis used rather than from, say, the Annuity Table for 1949 at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$ . There is some advantage, however, in that the adjustments would be considerably smaller than those required from, say, the

Annuity Table for 1949 at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$ . They would probably be nominal for a few years after issue, and might even be safely ignored until a change was made in the *conventional basis* for new issues and reserves, if not too long delayed. They would not necessarily need to be an integral part of the annual valuation system. The authors have doubtless given this matter considerable thought, and I am sure we should all appreciate getting their views in their discussion.

Without in any way detracting from the excellence of the paper, the fact is that it is but one leg of a three legged stool, the other two legs being interest and expense. Time does not permit me to elaborate, but in view of past history and today's conditions, there is at least a fair possibility that the long-term trend of interest will continue to be downward and the long-term trend of expense will continue to be upward. If we allow for future improvement in mortality, but fail to allow for a continually declining interest rate and a continually increasing expense rate, we may find ourselves in the position of the housewife who carefully locks the windows and then goes away on vacation leaving the back door open.

### WALTER G. BOWERMAN:

It seems evident that the literature of annuity mortality has now received a milestone of monumental size. In future years that literature will have been divided into two parts, one before and the other after this paper. It is a good omen for the Society of Actuaries to receive such a scholarly and encyclopedic paper at its first meeting.

In recent months the papers and magazines have contained a number of articles regarding new methods of attack upon the degenerative diseases, including diabetes, cancer and the cardiovascular-renal system. To life insurance these news items are a heartening guarantee of future success and prosperity. But as to the annuity section of the business, the picture is more that of a man out on a limb at which he is sawing vigorously somewhere between his own position and that of the supporting tree trunk. The problem is of vital import to all of us. The lowering interest rates and the lowering death rates form the Scylla and Charybdis between which the Actuary has to pass as a modern Ulysses.

In Table I, I show typical annuity values, giving effect to decreased rates of both mortality and interest. The 1949 Basis at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  would give one-third less yield at age 20 as compared to the American Annuitants at 4%. At age 80 the yield is one-eighth less than by the former standard. In view of the increase in the cost of living during the intervening years, there is evidently a field for purchase of additional annuities on behalf of present annuitants.

The other matter which I would mention deals with graduation of the annuity tables in this paper. In 1920 Mr. Valentine Howell produced a regraduation of the American Men table of mortality and stated that more accurate results may be obtained by *not* forcing the data into the

TABLE 1
IMMEDIATE ANNUITY VALUES (NET)

| AGE                             | AMER. ANNUI-<br>TANTS SELECT:<br>1900-1920<br>AT 4% | 1949 (NOT PRO-<br>JECTED) SELECT<br>AT 2½% | 1959<br>Ultimate<br>ат 2½%          | 1979<br>Ultimate<br>at 21%          |
|---------------------------------|---|--|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
|                                 |   | Male l                                     | Lives                               |                                     |
| 20.<br>35.<br>50.<br>65.<br>80. | 19.6<br>17.1<br>13.4<br>9.0<br>4.9                  | 28.7<br>24.1<br>18.0<br>11.6<br>5.6        | 28.9<br>24.4<br>18.4<br>11.8<br>5.6 | 29.5<br>25.1<br>19.3<br>12.5<br>5.8 |
|                                 |   | Female                                     | Lives                               |                                     |
| 20                              | 20.1<br>17.8<br>14.4<br>10.1<br>5.8                 | 30.1<br>26.0<br>20.4<br>13.5<br>6.7        | 30.3<br>26.3<br>20.7<br>13.7<br>6.6 | 30.7<br>26.7<br>21.3<br>14.3<br>6.8 |

For Every \$1,000 of Annuity Payments on the American Annuitants Basis the 1949 Basis Would Yield a Payment of

| Age          | Male          | Female |
|--------------|---------------|--------|
| 0            | <b>\$</b> 683 | \$668  |
| 5            | 710           | 684    |
| ), , , , , , | 744           | 706    |
| 5            | 776           | 748    |
| 0            | 875           | 866    |

Makeham mould. He recommended finding a value of  $\log c$  as a basis of joint life calculations, but otherwise merely smoothing the table so as to retain its native characteristics. In May 1927 Mr. C. D. Rutherford followed this advice in preparing the Canadian annuity table. He used the Henderson-Whittaker formula B. Since then the British actuaries have experienced many difficulties in studying whole families of curves, such

as those named after Mr. Perks. They could have saved themselves much trouble if they had availed themselves of Mr. Howell's suggestion. The procedure seems analogous to Vaihinger's famous doctrine of "as if." The table does not follow Makeham's law, but let us use it just as though it did follow that law.

This line of thought focuses attention upon the values of  $\log c$ . In the present paper these values are:

|            | 1949 | 1959 | 1979 |
|------------|------|------|------|
| MaleFemale | .043 | .045 | .049 |

These are fairly close to the values used in the English Government Annuities 1900–1920, namely, .052 for males and .046 for females. They are definitely higher than the .038 of the  $O^{am}$  (1893) table and the .035 of American Annuitants (1920) and Combined Annuity table (1928). Turning to insurance tables we may note .046 for American Experience, .034 for American Men and .039 for the CSO table.

#### HENRY E. BLAGDEN:

Last week I sat next to one of the authors of this paper at a meeting of the Actuaries' Club in New York and I congratulated him on his monumental paper. He did not like the use of the term "monumental." He associated it with something that is dying.

Upon reflection, it occurred to me that perhaps it is the 1947 Standard Annuity Table that is dying.

Those of us who are making guarantees on the basis of present-day statistics are naturally very much interested in a paper of this nature. As with individual annuities, so with group annuities—we must face the problem of future reductions in mortality; I wonder, however, if we need to solve the problem by adoption of the projection factor method for the calculation of gross rates in a deferred annuity type of group annuity contract. The use of annuity rates increasing with time elapsed to date of entry upon annuity does, however, appeal to me for use in deposit administration group annuity contracts.

If we are (and we probably are) going to finance Bethlehem-type programs in which the benefits will be reduced as social security benefits are increased, deposit administration guarantees—which currently are tied to the money at the time it is paid—will prove to be more extensive than they look today. To explain a little further, the money we take in during the first five years will on the basis of today's conditions probably emerge

in the form of annuities in the first ten years, so we are guaranteeing annuity rates for people retiring within the next ten years.

On the other hand, if the same amount of money is paid during the first five years and insured benefits are cut back, we may be taking care of retirements during the next 20 years, and if mortality is improving, as many of us think it is, our guarantees may mean more than we thought they did when we put them in the contract.

Earlier I said I do not think that mortality rates reducing on a year-to-year basis need be used to calculate gross rates for deferred annuity group annuity contracts. This is because the need for individual equity as between individual lives is not there. The equity that we need to maintain in the group annuity business is between individual employers and not between individual employees. If we adopt appropriate and efficient rating and dividend policies and make sure that our over-all reserves per contract are adequate, we should be able to accomplish the result which for individual policies can only be accomplished by the use of progressively increasing annuity rates. I do think, however, that one application that we can make of the principles developed in the paper is in the handling of our dividend formula.

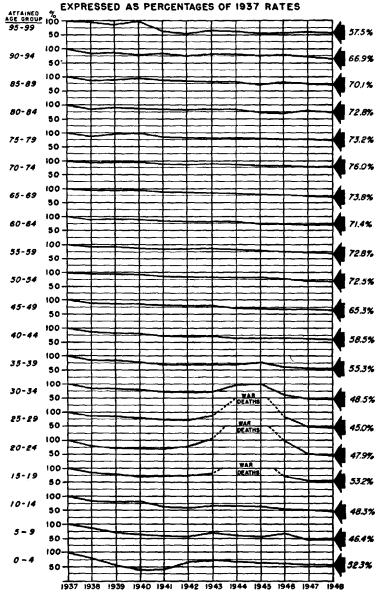
Turning to some particular points in the development of the paper, I am not quite sure that I understand how the terminations in poor health were handled.

It looks to me as if the effect of them is at least to distort the mortality. It seems that at the younger ages we have overstated the mortality and at the higher ages we have understated it. Maybe in the discussion the authors will go into that further.

There is something which has puzzled me for a long time. That is: Why the most recently published group annuity mortality on retired lives apparently shows no improvement over earlier results. Since this mortality rate furnishes the basis for one of the comparisons in Table 25, it is of some importance. I just do not think that there is no improvement, because statistics of the general population show improvement, and I might say that, in our company, we recently took out some mortality statistics on our weekly premium policyholders. We plotted the mortality for each of the calendar years 1937 to 1948 and then expressed 1948 mortality as a percentage of the 1937 mortality. A graphic presentation of this experience (see p. 474) shows that above age 55 there was no age at which the 1948 mortality was higher than 76 percent of the 1937 mortality. Even though we realize the limitations of such an experience, that is quite a drop.

With that kind of experience before us, I find it hard to understand

## WEEKLY PREMIUM INDUSTRIAL MORTALITY BY AMOUNTS



why the retired life mortality of group annuitants does not show a similar trend or certainly that type of trend. It occurs to me that there might be some factors in explanation of this. For one, group annuities have been expanding rapidly. Possibly in the early stages they covered mainly types of groups which have a relatively low mortality. With passage of time, we have had a broadening of the base of coverage, bringing in a higher mortality group, which has masked the improvement in the original group.

We must remember also that the 1941-1945 experience covered the wartime period. During the war there were a great many men over the normal retirement age who kept on working. A lot of people write articles about "retire and die" and that sort of thing, implying that retirement shortens a man's life. I have heard of individual cases where that could have been true but the chances are that a group of men who continue working under wartime pressure is subject at least to some accident rate and for that and other reasons generally will experience a higher mortality than they would if retired.

Then again, there is the tendency, when an employer puts in a pension plan, to include as retired lives a block of superannuated employees. These are people who should have been retired but were retired on the payroll, and when they get into the retired life experience you have a high mortality group. A great many group annuity contracts were written in the early 40's.

I do not know that these are the elements responsible for the apparent lack of improvement in mortality. I think they might have something to do with it and I am going to be interested to see what the statistics show for the years 1947, 1948, and 1949, when we are getting beyond the influence of the war. These statistics at least in part will be available shortly and if they confirm the impressions I have, based upon our own experience, a definite decrease in mortality rates can be expected to be shown.

I may say also that we are taking out a mortality experience on our own retired lives and, if I get it done in time, I shall incorporate it in this discussion.

The data shown below are taken from two studies of the mortality of Prudential employees retired other than for disability. The two studies cover the following experience:

- A. Experience from date of retirement to retirement anniversary in 1945 of lives retired during the years 1931-1944, inclusive. The central year of exposure is, roughly, 1940.
- B. Experience from retirement anniversary in 1945 to anniversary in 1948 of lives retired during the years 1931-1947, inclusive. The central year of exposure is, roughly, 1947.

### CLERICAL MALES

|                        | Study  | AGE AT DEATH<br>UNDER 75 |                 | AGE AT DEATH<br>75 AND OVER |                 |
|------------------------|--|--------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|
|                        |  | A                        | В               | A                           | В               |
|                        | Actual Deaths  | 91                       | 41              | 25                          | 14              |
| Combined Annuity Table | $ \begin{cases}                                   $  | 69.75<br>130.5%          | 38.88<br>105.5% | 20.57<br>121.5%             | 17.36<br>80.6%  |
| Standard Annuity Table | $ \begin{cases} \text{Expected Deaths} \\ \text{Ratio} & \frac{\text{Actual}}{\text{Expected}} \end{cases} $ | 57.51<br>158.2%          | 32.11<br>127.7% | 16.44<br>152.1%             | 13.82<br>101.3% |
| Annuity Table, 1949.   | $ \begin{cases} \text{Expected Deaths} \\ \text{Ratio } \frac{\text{Actual}}{\text{Expected}} \end{cases} $  | 48.22<br>188.7%          | 26.82<br>152.9% | 15.37<br>162.7%             | 13.22<br>105.9% |

### CLERICAL FEMALES

|  | Study  | AGE AT DEA | TH UNDER 75* |
|--|--|------------|--------------|
|  | Actual Deaths  | 49         | 24           |
| Male Combined Annuity Table rated down 4 years |  | 46.28      | 33.67        |
|  | $\begin{cases} \text{Ratio } \frac{\text{Actual}}{\text{Expected}} \end{cases}$  | 105.9%     | 71.3%        |
| Male Standard Annuity Table rated              |  | 36.36      | 26.52        |
| down 5 years                                   | $\begin{cases} \text{Ratio} & \frac{\text{Actual}}{\text{Expected}} \end{cases}$ | 134.8%     | 90.5%        |
| A 24 - Table 1040                              | Expected Deaths  | 24.40      | 17.68        |
| Annuity Table, 1949                            | Ratio Actual Expected  | 200.8%     | 135.7%       |

<sup>\*</sup> There was not enough experience over age 75 to be significant.

### FIELD AGENCY MALES

|                        | Study   | Age at Death<br>under 75 |                 | Age at Death<br>75 and over |                 |
|------------------------|---|--------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|
|                        |   | A                        | В               | A                           | В               |
|                        | Actual Deaths   | 211                      | 88              | 59                          | 50              |
| Combined Annuity Table | $\begin{cases} \text{Expected Deaths} \\ \text{Ratio}  \frac{\text{Actual}}{\text{Expected}} \end{cases}$ | 228.52<br>92.3%          | 104.91<br>83.9% | 56.10<br>105.2%             | 59.59<br>83.9%  |
| Standard Annuity Table | $\begin{cases} \text{Expected Deaths} \\ \text{Ratio}  \frac{\text{Actual}}{\text{Expected}} \end{cases}$ | 188.35<br>112.0%         | 86.48<br>101.8% | 44.86<br>131.5%             | 47.44<br>105.4% |
| Annuity Table, 1949.   | Expected Deaths Ratio Actual Expected   | 157.79<br>133.7%         | 72.52<br>121.3% | 41.85<br>141.0%             | 45.24<br>110.5% |

The results of the studies are shown separately for three groups of lives and for two groups by age at death. The experience is by number of lives, with expected deaths shown on the Combined Annuity Table, 1937 Standard Annuity Table, and the new Annuity Table for 1949 (Ultimate). The clerical experience groups are small and the comparisons may have been affected by some changes in retirement practice so that the remarkable reduction in mortality shown should be accepted with some reservations. Furthermore, it should be added that an earlier study which includes part of the experience entering into Experience A, strangely enough, for clerical employees shows mortality ratios lower than Experience A although significantly higher than Experience B. This earlier experience is suspected to contain statistical inaccuracies but time was not available to delve into it and for that reason the experience has not been included for either clerical or field agency employees even though for the latter the results are more in line with expectations.

Assuming that Experience A represents the year 1940 and Experience B the year 1947, the decreases in mortality ratios have taken place over a seven year period. The compound rate of decrease per year for the various groups is shown below, based on the ratios of actual mortality to that expected according to the Annuity Table for 1949 (Ultimate).

| Age at Death | Clerical     | Clerical | Field Agency |
|--------------|--------------|----------|--------------|
|              | Males        | Females  | Males        |
| Under 75     | 3.0%<br>6.0% | 5.4%     | 1.4%<br>3.4% |

#### RAY D. MURPHY:

Mr. Blagden suggested that this paper is burying the 1937 Standard Annuity Table. If that is the effect, there are some of us who will not regret it. The paper has been described as monumental. Certainly it displays an amount of study, thought, and effort which puts us all very much in debt to the authors. My only regret is that there has not been time since the paper became available to give adequate consideration to the theoretical and practical problems which are involved in any application of the principles and tables brought out in it. It is such an important paper that I hope some way will be found to extend the discussion upon a later occasion.

The Committee on Mortality under Ordinary Insurances and Annuities is presenting at this meeting the results of the experience from 1946 to 1948 anniversaries under immediate annuities, and there may be much

interest in knowing how that experience compares with the authors' two tables, for 1943 and for 1949. The following tables exhibit this comparison, using the new data for the second and later contract years. It will be recalled that the authors used the corresponding data from the 1941 to

TABLE 1

COMMITTEE ON MORTALITY—NONREFUND ANNUITY DATA
2D AND LATER CONTRACT YEARS

Number of Contracts

|  |                                    | RATIOS OF A                   | CTUAL TO EXPE                 | CTED DEATHS                     |
|--|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| ATTAINED<br>AGES   | ACTUAL<br>DEATHS                   | By 1943 Table                 |                               | By 1949 Table                   |
|  |                                    | 1941-1946<br>Experience       | 1946-1948<br>Experience       | 1946-1948<br>Experience         |
|  |                                    | Male !                        | Lives                         |                                 |
| to 59<br>60 to 69<br>70 to 79<br>80 to 89                | 52<br>283<br>896<br>690            | 111%<br>102<br>99<br>100      | 118%<br>110<br>99<br>94       | 144%<br>128<br>110<br>101       |
| 90 and over  | 2,042                              | 100%                          | 116                           | 110%                            |
| =  |                                    | Female                        | Lives                         |                                 |
| to 59<br>60 to 69<br>70 to 79<br>80 to 89<br>90 and over | 71<br>459<br>1,891<br>1,711<br>217 | 96%<br>100<br>99<br>103<br>94 | 134%<br>92<br>94<br>100<br>86 | 168%<br>110<br>108<br>110<br>91 |
| All  | 4,349                              | 100%                          | 96%                           | 108%                            |

1946 anniversaries under nonrefund annuities to construct their 1943 table, and in Tables 1 and 2 there are also reproduced from the paper the age-group comparisons between such data and the resulting table.

It might be expected that the new experience would exhibit slightly lower mortality than the 1943 table, although the time interval has been very short. In general that has been the result in the aggregate figures. The one exception is under nonrefund annuities for male lives, for which the aggregate ratio is unchanged.

When we compare the 1946 to 1948 experience with the authors' 1949 table we should expect such experience to show ratios in excess of 100%. The short time interval might lead us to expect such a result to a minor degree, but, more importantly, we know that the authors used some de-

TABLE 2

COMMITTEE ON MORTALITY—REFUND ANNUITY DATA
2D AND LATER CONTRACT YEARS

Number of Contracts

|  |                                       | RATIOS OF A                     | CTUAL TO EXPE                   | CTED DEATHS                     |  |  |  |
|--|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|--|--|--|
| ATTAINED<br>Ages   | ACTUAL<br>DEATHS                      | By 1943 Table                   |                                 | By 1949 Table                   |  |  |  |
|  |                                       | 1941-1946<br>Experience         | 1946~1948<br>Experience         | 1946-1948<br>Experience         |  |  |  |
|  | Male Lives                            |                                 |                                 |                                 |  |  |  |
| to 59<br>60 to 69  | 163<br>655                            | 120%<br>117                     | 104%<br>108                     | 128%<br>126                     |  |  |  |
| 70 to 79<br>80 to 89<br>90 and over                      | 1,749<br>1,189<br>175                 | 107<br>109<br>83                | 112<br>97<br>111                | 124<br>104<br>116               |  |  |  |
| All  | 3,931                                 | 109%                            | 106%                            | 117%                            |  |  |  |
|  |                                       | Female                          | e Lives                         | ,                               |  |  |  |
| to 59<br>60 to 69<br>70 to 79<br>80 to 89<br>90 and over | 209<br>1,144<br>3,266<br>2,732<br>413 | 130%<br>103<br>104<br>107<br>89 | 111%<br>108<br>102<br>101<br>93 | 140%<br>130<br>118<br>112<br>98 |  |  |  |
| AII  | 7,764                                 | 105%                            | 103%                            | 116%                            |  |  |  |

gree of conservatism in projecting from the 1943 table to the 1949 table. This expectation is borne out and I think we may conclude that their 1949 table has a reasonable degree of conservatism in it for nonrefund annuities for which it was designed.

I wish to touch on only one other point. We naturally have a great interest in the effect of valuing reserves for outstanding annuities by the projected annuity values shown in the paper instead of employing the 1937 Standard Annuity Table. I adopted one model office distribution of

immediate annuities, and found that, based on  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest in both cases, the aggregate reserves by the Standard Annuity Table were about 1% higher than by the authors' projected annuity values. However, for the younger attained ages the projected annuity values gave considerably higher reserves, and it was only at the higher ages, where the probabilities of death by the Standard Annuity Table have proven quite low compared with current experience, that the reserves based on the Standard Annuity Table exceed those on the projected annuity values. This illustrates the danger of continued use of the Standard Annuity Table without taking age distribution carefully into account. This is true not only in valuing reserves but also in interpreting mortality data when the Standard Annuity Table is used to calculate the expected deaths.

# REUBEN I. JACOBSON:

This paper contains a wealth of material, all pertinent to the important problem of determining the mortality basis for annuities. The phase of the problem that strikes me as being the most important is the projection of the mortality scale. I am convinced we can expect an improvement fully as great as that shown by the projections developed by the authors.

The authors list four factors which they consider chiefly responsible for the year-by-year improvement in mortality, one of them being advances in medical and surgical treatment. Because these advances are just beginning to show their effect upon mortality they must be given the most serious consideration. It is the opinion of our Medical Department that we are now seeing only the beginning of the great improvement in mortality above age 40 which is now under way. We have every reason to expect that many drugs as revolutionary as the sulfonamides, penicillin and other antibiotics will be brought out in the near future. Our Medical Director pointed out a few instances of recent medical advances not referred to in the paper under discussion. Doctors Hench, Kendall and co-workers of the Mayo Clinic have shown the dramatic effect of Compound E, which is the hormone of adrenal cortex and the pituitary hormone, on the arthritides. It is true this compound is not available for general use as yet but you can be assured that the organic chemist will overcome that difficulty in the very near future. The results of the use of this Compound E are almost as dramatic as the use of the wonder drugs in infectious diseases-insulin in diabetes, liver extract in pernicious anemia. It is true that the arthritides, except acute rheumatic fever, are infrequent causes of death, but they do predispose their victims to other ailments, which often are fatal. This compound and others like it will have the effect of prolonging the lives of our annuitants even further than the projections developed by the authors.

Recently, the use of hormones in certain types of cancer has shown marvelous promise. In the control of prostatic cancer the use of the female hormone has been equally dramatic in not only controlling pain but now apparently prolonging life. Hormone therapy has also been used recently in cancer of the breast. These are steps forward in cancer therapy that have a most important significance. If these two cancers can be affected by hormone therapy, we can believe it opens even a greater field in saving and prolonging life.

There are two other points that I think should be recognized in trying to project the effect of recent advances in medical science on any annuity table. First, the fact that Cancer Detection Centers are developing all over the country. Secondly, one would have the right to believe that in the near future we can anticipate a biological test for cancer that might even revolutionize the whole field of cancer and its therapy.

Although I believe the authors have made an excellent contribution in evaluating the effects of medical science up to 1949, I believe we are going to see in the very near future greater accomplishments in the medical and allied sciences that will have a phenomenal effect on the longevity of annuitants—much greater than that of the accomplishments up to 1949.

## EDWARD W. MARSHALL:

Our gratitude and praise are certainly due the authors for this able and thorough study of a new mortality basis for annuities. Seldom have we had a paper which reflects so much constructive imagination, good judgment and sheer hard work.

The paper recognizes the material lengthening of annuitant longevity which has been and still is taking place. It relates the mortality basis for annuity net premiums and reserves to estimated probable future mortality, rather than to past heavier mortality rates. This of course is the only sound and realistic approach to the subject.

Doubtless most of us agree heartily with the main conclusions of the authors. We might differ in certain details or arrive at slightly different scales for projecting mortality into the future. But, by and large, their projections appear to be reasonable for the present.

It seems to me that the authors were justified in choosing the year of exposure hypothesis, rather than the generation hypothesis, for their approach. I prefer their projection scale B for estimating future mortality, as more realistic than scale A. Their study of the probable future effects

of progress in medical science analyzed by cause of death is most interesting and suggestive. Recently this progress has been accelerated and there seems every reason to expect it to go much further in prolonging human life.

It is interesting that the projections beyond 1949 assume no future improvement in mortality for ages 90 and over, and only a moderate relative improvement for ages above about 75. Also, the authors used the same limiting age for all their mortality tables, whether for 1943, 1949, 1959 or 1979. These assumptions doubtless conform to past experience including the 1946–1948 results just reported by the Committee on Mortality. Whether or not they are adequate for the future, remains to be seen. However, the authors' 1949 tables include a margin which would take care of a certain amount of future improvement in longevity. Thus, from a practical viewpoint, the projected tables are probably reasonable for present use even at the advanced ages.

The matter is not too important, as relatively few annuities are issued at advanced ages and many companies charge new annuitants over age 85 the same premium as for age 85 because of the uncertainties regarding longevity involved. However, I believe that progress in medical science is likely to result in increased longevity at the very advanced ages, and that the projections might well have taken this possibility into account. That an increase in longevity at these ages is possible is also suggested by the results of animal experiments conducted at Cornell University to determine the effects of diet and other factors on longevity.

The authors' excellent paper is most timely and should be of great value to the actuarial profession in the years immediately ahead.

## J. GORDON FLETCHER:

The following comment on the mortality under Canadian government annuities is added to the discussion for the benefit of those concerned with Canadian mortality. Some statistics and 3% annuity values are given in the minutes of the Canadian Association of Actuaries for April 1949.

The experience covers the five fiscal years April 1, 1943, to March 31, 1948, by amount of annuity being paid, excluding group annuities. As a general idea of current mortality was required quickly, it was not feasible to separate the various types of annuity nor to look for selection. The results are reasonably comparable with the 1943 table of Jenkins and Lew, because the influence of guaranteed annuities toward raising mortality rates is offset by the fact that in this office mortality by amounts is lower than mortality by lives.

Experience annuity values at  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest are compared below with 1943 values from the paper.

| ====     |                        |                                   |                                |                        |                                   |                                |
|----------|------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
|          |                        | Males                             |                                |                        | Females                           |                                |
| Age      | (1)                    | (2)<br>Canadian                   | (3)                            | (4)                    | (5)<br>Canadian                   | (6)                            |
| z z      | 1943 Table<br>Ultimate | Govt. Annuities 1943-48 Aggregate | (2) as<br>Percentage<br>of (1) | 1943 Table<br>Ultimate | Govt. Annuities 1943-48 Aggregate | (5) as<br>Percentage<br>of (4) |
|          | a <sub>x</sub>         | Aggicgate<br>a <sub>x</sub>       | }                              | a <sub>x</sub>         | Aggregate<br>G <sub>x</sub>       |                                |
| 55       | 15.12                  | 15.54<br>13.34                    | 102.8%                         | 17.55                  | 17.34<br>15.18                    | 98.8%                          |
| 65       |                        | 11.16<br>8.97                     | 101.8                          | 12.84                  | 12.75<br>10.23                    | 99.3                           |
| 75<br>80 |                        | 6.78<br>4.85                      | 97.1                           | 8.19                   | 7.91<br>5.74                      | 96.6                           |
| 85       | 3.73                   | 3.34                              | 89.5                           | 4.32                   | 3.99                              | 92.4                           |

COMPARISON OF ANNUITY VALUES AT 21% INTEREST

The mortality basis adopted in 1938 and continued till 1948, was the a(m) and a(f) tables rated down one year. In his report in 1937, the late Prof. M. A. Mackenzie stated that this basis "had it been used in the past would have anticipated just a few less deaths than actually did occur." It has not, however, been adequate to cover mortality improvement since 1938. In fact, it was probably inadequate for male lives in 1938. The annuity fund has incurred mortality loss which is heavier, in proportion to volume of business, for males than for females.

Although a precise measure of the decrease in mortality is not yet available, it is clear that the relative decrease is less at the high ages than at lower ages. Canadian experience seems to run parallel to American. Thus the curves of existing tables are not the curves of current mortality, and rating down no longer solves the premium problem equitably.

The authors have performed a monumental work and deserve our thanks for such a useful contribution to the art of trying to outguess annuitants.

## ELGIN G. FASSEL:

I wish to pay tribute to the very great contribution made by Mr. Jenkins and Mr. Lew in this excellent paper.

Life insurance is properly based on a static mortality table representing past experience and used for a period until, in turn, superseded by a later table. This has proven safe for insurance because with improving mortality rates the overstatement of mortality results in operating profit. Annuities are the inverse of insurance and for operating profit it is necessary to understate the mortality. The lesson of history has been one of continually improving annuitant mortality rates. Therefore, the most reasonable course is to base annuities on a table with projection that allows for reducing mortality rates.

The authors have furnished a static table representative of current annuitant mortality, the annuity table for 1949, without projection, and have furnished projection factors on various assumptions for typical forms of annuity contracts. Thus they have provided suitable means for use by actuaries in judging the propriety of existing premium rates and for the determination of new premiums if desired.

The authors do not develop the question of valuation of annuities, a different and important phase of the subject. Here the concern is an overall test of solvency and individual equities are not affected.

A desirable valuation table for annuities is one that permits joint lives and sex distinctions to be handled with maximum ease. The valuation table may differ appreciably in detail from the meticulous table upon which policy equities are based so long as the valuation total found by both tables is substantially the same. An appropriate valuation table may be found and demonstrated to be acceptable by referring to a typical distribution of business with regard to age, duration and sex.

The most desirable annuity valuation table would be one with a Gompertz graduation, with sex represented by an age rating; in other words a table with the properties of the 1937 Standard Annuity Table.

The desirable valuation table, as I see it, would be a counterpart of the authors' annuity table for 1949, without projection. It is important to note that in expanded detail this, in effect, constitutes a family of tables, one for each year of birth, but with a device reducing them to a single master table after all.

The expanded tables would constitute, for example, a mortality table for persons born in 1900, a table for those born in 1901, etc. The successive tables would be parallel (in the special sense applicable to geometrical progressions), differing slightly and consistently to represent improving mortality from table to table. Thus, the forecast principle regards all persons born in 1901 as having slightly lower mortality rates throughout life than persons born in 1900: and, in turn, those born in 1902 have correspondingly lower rates than those born in 1901, etc.

Continuing for the moment to regard these as a family of mortality tables, it is important to note that they bear no direct relation to the annuity table for 1949, without projection, in somewhat the way that in

analytical geometry the successive intersections of a family of curves trace an envelope which is itself a different curve.

The annuity table for 1949, without projection, is the locus of a point representing the mortality in 1949 in the successive mortality curves of the family—thus, at age 47 in the curve for those born in 1902, at age 48 in the curve for those born in 1901, etc. The successive curves would at all ages be flatter than the annuity table for 1949, without projection, as is implied by their nature in allowing for improving mortality.

I referred to a device for reducing the family of curves to a simple master mortality table. This might, for example, be the particular curve of the family representing persons born in 1900. It would appear possible for the entire family of curves to be expressed by such a simple master curve, the distinction being through fractional rating of the ages up or down according to birth before or after 1900.

To recapitulate these remarks, my proposal is that the excellent means provided by the authors for use in determination of contract equities ought to be supplemented by a companion table, designed for maximum effectiveness in the mechanics of valuation. The acceptability of this table, as a proper test of solvency, would be established by approximate equivalence to the premium basis for a typical distribution of business. It is probable that the conditions imposed by the valuable properties of a Gompertz graduation, and of age rating up or down, as outlined, may demand a progression of mortality improvement differing in detail from the assumptions of the authors while agreeing with them in general.

In any case, the valuation basis will come up for examination periodically in the future and for correction as may be considered advisable from time to time.

Such a program offers the hope of obtaining annuity mortality gains instead of incurring losses and it is only then that actuaries can consider that the annuity problem has been conquered.

#### RALPH H. MAGLATHLIN:

Messrs. Jenkins & Lew's paper is a most timely one. The problem of determining adequate annuity rates, in view of the current and long-term trends of improving mortality, faces all companies today. Their most excellent and thorough treatment of this subject should aid considerably in solving this problem.

After reading this paper I was most interested in determining the adequacy, by the standards presented, of the single premiums being charged for immediate annuities by insurance companies today. In order to make such a comparison I have chosen, as representative of current rates, premi-

ums calculated at 2% interest on the Standard Annuity Mortality Table, set back one year for males and six years for females, the net rate basis in use today by several of the larger companies selling nonparticipating immediate annuities. The table below compares these rates with premiums computed in accordance with the more realistic standards set forth in this paper, Projection B mortality and  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  interest. (In computing some of the rates on this latter basis, certain minor approximations were used due to the unavailability of sufficient data.) The premiums are shown on a net basis in order that any loading complications may be eliminated.

Column (5) of the table shows the approximate year of issue when the two rates are equivalent, and may be used as a measure of the relative

NET SINGLE PREMIUMS PER \$100 IMMEDIATE ANNUAL ANNUITY

| AGE AND             |  | w Projection B<br>Interest, Issue                          | STANDARD ANNUITY (SET BACK                                 | Approximate<br>Year When                                   |   |
|---------------------|--|--|--|--|---|
| Sex                 | 1950<br>(1)  | 1960<br>(2)  | 1970   | 1 YEAR) AND<br>2% INTEREST<br>(4)                          | Equivalent<br>(5)                           |
|                     |  | N  | onrefund Life A  | nnuity   |   |
| M35                 | \$2,498.10<br>2,087.50<br>1,637.10<br>1,181.80<br>750.20   | \$2,531.70<br>2,127.70<br>1,680.00<br>1,216.50<br>769.50   | \$2,565.40<br>2,168.00<br>1,722.90<br>1,252.40<br>789.60   | \$2,536.70<br>2,099.70<br>1,641.50<br>1,193.60<br>794.00   | 1961<br>1953<br>1951<br>1953<br>1972        |
| F35. 45. 55. 65. 75 | \$2,667.50<br>2,303.90<br>1,867.70<br>1,377.00<br>887.20   | \$2,690.90<br>2,333.10<br>1,898.70<br>1,405.50<br>904.80   | \$2,714.30<br>2,362.30<br>1,929.80<br>1,433.90<br>922.40   | \$2,740.50<br>2,322.40<br>1,871.50<br>1,413.90<br>985.40   | 1981<br>1956<br>1951<br>1962<br>Beyond 2000 |
|                     |  | Ten-Yea  | ars-Certain-and-I  | Life Annuity   |   |
| M35                 | \$2,503.80<br>2,109.80<br>1,693.70<br>1,300.70<br>1,007.40 | \$2,537.60<br>2,148.50<br>1,729.90<br>1,323.80<br>1,014.40 | \$2,569.00<br>2,183.10<br>1,762.90<br>1,348.10<br>1,023.50 | \$2,553.40<br>2,134.80<br>1,714.20<br>1,339.40<br>1,067.60 | 1965<br>1956<br>1955<br>1966<br>Beyond 2000 |
| F35                 | 1,893.40<br>1,446.70                                       | \$2,696.10<br>2,342.60<br>1,921.10<br>1,466.60<br>1,080.00 | \$2,716.90<br>2,365.10<br>1,945.20<br>1,486.60<br>1,089.60 | \$2,752.00<br>2,346.60<br>1,922.20<br>1,517.50<br>1,187.40 | 1986<br>1961<br>1960<br>1985<br>Beyond 2000 |

adequacy of the various premiums. It is seen that the current rates in Column (4) are more than adequate by this test at the present time for all ages for both refund and nonrefund annuities. As expected, the current rates for refund annuities contain more margin than nonrefund annuities, due to the lesser importance of the mortality element. However, it is perhaps surprising to note that the current female rates are more conservative than the male rates.

The above table clearly shows the **U**-shaped pattern developed by the current arbitrary rate scale which produces decidedly more than adequate rates at the very young and very old ages but produces fairly realistic rates at the ages where the bulk of annuities are sold. This portrays one of the dangers involved in trying to duplicate current mortality by applying age setbacks and interest differentials to an outmoded mortality table, such expedients producing a distortion of equities by age, sex, and form of annuity.

Another interesting point which can be observed from the above table is a comparison of the reserves which emerge under the two assumptions. Reading Columns (1), (2) and (3) along the diagonal will give the realistic reserves for a single premium immediate annuity issued in 1950. A comparison of these with the reserves in Column (4) shows the distortion which would be involved if reserves are continuously maintained on the basis used in the premium calculations; and Column (5) indicates the year when such reserves will become inadequate for a given attained age.

## CHARLES M. STERNHELL:

The extensive tables of projection factors presented in this paper represent the ratios of various annuity values calculated on the Annuity Table for 1949 (with either Projection Scale A or Projection Scale B) to the corresponding annuity values computed on the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection). A review of these projection factors indicates that they depend on a number of variables, as follows:

- (1) The type of annuity issued—e.g., nonrefund, 10 year certain, etc.
- (2) The age at issue
- (3) The year in which the annuity is issued
- (4) The basic mortality level without projection—e.g., male or female
- (5) The projection scale—e.g., Projection Scale A or Projection Scale B
- (6) The interest rate.

As each projection factor depends on all of these variables, and is the end result of a lengthy calculation, the effect of a change in one of these variables on the projection factor is generally not readily apparent. This is particularly true because of the novelty involved in thinking of life con-

tingencies in terms of steadily improving mortality. Some of the familiar relationships which were considered to be almost axiomatic up to now will be found to depend on the assumption of a stationary mortality table. We will also find that the assumption of steadily improving mortality will produce some new relationships which may startle us at first and may seem to contradict some of the basic notions we have held in the past.

It might be helpful, therefore, to indicate how the projection factors presented in this paper could be interpreted in the familiar terms of a stationary mortality table, namely the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection). It will be shown that an annuity of \$1.00 a year computed on the Annuity Table for 1949 (with projection) may be considered equivalent to an annuity with a systematically increasing amount payable each year computed on the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection). Viewed in this way, the projection factor merely represents the average level payment that is equivalent to the systematically increasing payments. This interpretation may help us understand the underlying nature of the projection factors and will make it easier to estimate the effect on the projection factors of changes in the variables on which they depend.

In considering the relation between a particular projection scale and the resulting projection factors, the first step is to express the effect of the projection scale on  $p_x$  instead of  $q_x$ . Thus, while Table 19 in the paper indicates that Projection Scales A and B involve substantial percentage reductions in the mortality rates at the end of 20 years, the corresponding percentage increases in the values of  $p_x$  are quite small as indicated by the following table:

|     | Ркојестю  | n Scale A |                               | Рвојести  | on Scale B |                               |
|-----|---|-----------|-------------------------------|---|------------|-------------------------------|
| Aoe | Equivalent Reduc-<br>tion in Mortality<br>Rate at End | in Value  | at Increase of px at 20 Years | Equivalent Reduc-<br>tion in Mortality<br>Rate at End | in Value   | of p <sub>x</sub> at 20 Years |
|     | of 20 Years<br>Males and Females                      | Males     | Females                       | of 20 Years<br>Males and Females                      | Males      | Females                       |
| 20  | 43.3%   | .03%      | .02%                          | 22.3%   | .01%       | .01%                          |
| 30  |   | .04       | . 03                          | 22.3  | . 02       | .02                           |
| 40  |   | .07       | .05                           | 22.3  | .05        | .03                           |
| 50  |   | . 18      | .09                           | 22.3  | .15        | .07                           |
| 60, |   | . 34      | .16                           | 21.5  | .34        | .16                           |
| 70  |   | . 54      | .32                           | 17.4  | . 63       | .37                           |
| 80  |   | .72       | .51                           | 9.5   | .89<br>.00 | .62                           |
| 90  | .0  | .00       | .00                           | .0  | .00        | .00                           |

The above table clearly indicates why the male projection factors are larger than the female projection factors and why the projection factors on Projection Scales A and B differ by as little as they do. It will also help us understand the variations in the projection factors by age at issue.

The next step may best be illustrated by breaking up a particular projection factor into its component parts. For example, let us take the case of an immediate nonrefund annuity issued in 1950 to a male aged 65. Table 20 in the paper indicates that the projection factor for this case on Projection Scale B is 1.022. This factor represents the ratio of an annuity issued at age 65 in 1950 (which we may designate by  $a_{65}^{1950}$ ) computed on the Annuity Table for 1949 (with Projection Scale B) to  $a_{65}$  computed on the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection), or

$$1.022 = \frac{a_{65}^{1950}}{a_{65}} = \frac{11.744}{11.496}.$$

Now

$$a_{65}^{1950} = v_{(1}p_{65}^{1950}) + v_{(2}p_{65}^{1950}) + \ldots + v_{(1}p_{65}^{1950}) + \ldots,$$

where  $_{t}p_{65}^{1950}$  represents the probability of a male aged 65 in 1950 surviving to age 65 + t in the year 1950 + t on the basis of Projection Scale B, and

$$a_{65} = v (_1p_{65}) + v^2 (_2p_{65}) + \ldots + v^t (_tp_{65}) + \ldots,$$

where  $\iota p_{65}$  represents the probability of a male aged 65 surviving to age 65+t on the basis of the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection). We may therefore write

$$a_{65}^{1950} = v(_{1}p_{65}) \left(\frac{_{1}p_{65}^{1950}}{_{1}p_{65}}\right) + v^{2}(_{2}p_{65}) \left(\frac{_{2}p_{65}^{1950}}{_{2}p_{65}}\right) + \ldots + v^{t}(_{t}p_{65}) \left(\frac{_{t}p_{65}^{1950}}{_{t}p_{65}}\right) \perp \ldots$$

or

$$a_{65}^{1950} = \frac{D_{66}\left(\frac{1p_{65}^{1950}}{1p_{66}}\right) + D_{67}\left(\frac{2p_{65}^{1950}}{2p_{65}}\right) + \dots + D_{65+1}\left(\frac{tp_{65}^{1950}}{tp_{65}}\right) + \dots}{D_{65}}$$

where the values of  $D_{65+t}$  are based on the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection). From this expression, it is readily apparent that a level annuity on the basis of the Annuity Table for 1949 (with projection) is equivalent to an annuity providing for variable payments computed on the basis of the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection). The variable payment at the end of the tth year merely represents the ratio of the probability of surviving to the end of the tth year on the basis of the Annuity Table for 1949 (with projection) to the corresponding probability on the basis of the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection). As would be expected from general reasoning, the payment at the end of the tth year is simply increased to provide for the additional number of survivors due

to the particular projection scale we have adopted to allow for improving mortality.

Now as the projection factor

$$1.022 = \frac{a_{65}^{1950}}{a_{65}}$$

it may be written as

$$1.022 = \frac{D_{66}\left(\frac{1p_{65}^{1960}}{1p_{65}}\right) + D_{67}\left(\frac{2p_{65}^{1950}}{2p_{65}}\right) + \ldots + D_{65+t}\left(\frac{tp_{65}^{1950}}{tp_{65}}\right) + \ldots}{D_{66} + D_{67} + \ldots + D_{65+t} + \ldots}$$

This expression indicates that the projection factor represents the weighted arithmetic mean of the variable payments or, in other words, the equivalent level annual payment on the basis of the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection).

The third step is to consider the variable payment made at the end of the *t*th year, namely  $_{t}p_{65}^{1950}/_{t}p_{65}$ . This ratio may be broken up into its component parts as follows:

$$\frac{\iota p_{65}^{1950}}{\iota p_{65}} = \left(\frac{p_{65}^{1950}}{p_{65}}\right) \left(\frac{p_{66}^{1951}}{p_{66}}\right) \cdot \cdot \cdot \left(\frac{p_{65+\iota-1}^{1950+\iota-1}}{p_{65+\iota-1}}\right),$$

where  $p_{65+t}^{1950+t}$  represents the probability of a male aged 65+t in 1950+t surviving one year on the basis of Projection Scale B and  $p_{65+t}$  represents the probability of a male aged 65+t surviving one year on the basis of the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection).

It follows, therefore, that the variable payment made at the end of the tth year represents the continued product of the ratios of  $p_x$  on the Annuity Table for 1949 (with projection) to the corresponding values of  $p_x$  on the Annuity Table for 1949 (without projection) from date of issue to the beginning of the tth year. These ratios were discussed above under the first step. The various steps involved in analyzing a projection factor are indicated in the following illustrative calculation based on the particular case we have used here.

It should be emphasized that the following table does not illustrate the method by which the projection factors were actually calculated but merely presents a different way of interpreting them in order to make it easier to estimate the effect on the projection factors of changes in the basic variables on which they depend. For example, it is obvious that a reduction in the interest rate would give greater weight relatively to the payments at the longer durations and would thereby increase the projec-

tion factors. Similarly a change from a nonrefund annuity to a refund annuity gives greater weight to the payments at the early durations and thereby reduces the projection factors. Further development along these lines has indicated the possibility of computing approximate values of annuities on the 1949 Annuity Table (with projection) directly from some supplementary tables by a relatively simple procedure.

ILLUSTRATIVE CALCULATION OF PROJECTION FACTOR FOR  $a_{65}^{1950}$  ON MALE LIFE BASED ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 (PROJECTION SCALE B)— $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  INTEREST

| Duration t            | Attained<br>Age<br>65+1    | Year<br>1950+ <i>i</i>               | \$\frac{1950}{65} + \epsilon \frac{7}{65} + \epsilon \f | therefore = there = the | D <sub>65+t</sub> /D <sub>65</sub><br>on 1949 Ann.<br>Table (without<br>projection) | $ \frac{D_{65+t}}{D_{65}} \left( \frac{tp_{65}^{1950}}{tp_{65}} \right) \\ (2) \times (3) \\ (4) $ |
|-----------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|---|---|---|--|
| 1<br>2<br>3<br>4<br>5 | 66<br>67<br>68<br>69<br>70 | 1951<br>1952<br>1953<br>1954<br>1955 | 1.00028<br>1.00058<br>1.00091<br>1.00128<br>1.00169   | 1.00000<br>1.00028<br>1.00085<br>1.00177<br>1.00306   | .95311<br>.90658<br>.86042<br>.81461<br>.76915                                      | .95311<br>.90683<br>.86116<br>.81605<br>.77150   |
| 10                    | 75                         | 1960                                 | 1.00418   | 1.01627   | .54816  | .55708   |
| 20                    | 80<br>85                   | 1965<br>1970                         | 1.00677   | 1.04320   | .34474  | .35963   |
| <b>2</b> 5            | 90                         | 1975                                 | 1.00000   | 1.11352   | .06460  | .07193   |
| 30                    | 95                         | 1980                                 | 1.00000   | 1.11352   | .01360  | .01515   |
| 43                    | 108                        | 1993                                 | 1.00000   | 1.11352   | .000001   | .000001  |
| Total.                |                            |                                      |   | $a_{65} = 11.4$   | 9597 $a_{65}^{1950}$  | = 11.74417   |

The projection factor = 
$$\frac{a_{65}^{1950}}{a_{65}} = \frac{11.74417}{11.49597} = 1.022$$
.

In considering the effect of changes in the basic variables on the projection factors, there is one other point which might be mentioned. In section IX of this paper, the authors discuss the possibility of a general upward or downward revision of either projection scale without specifying the method by which the corresponding adjustment of the projection factors should be made. The above analysis suggests that straight line interpolation might be sufficiently accurate, using 1.000 as the projection factor for 0% of the projection scale and the published projection factors for 100% of the projection scale. Some actual calculations confirmed this

suggestion and indicated that this method would give reliable results provided the basic projection scale was not increased too greatly. The results of these calculations are indicated in the following table.

PROJECTION FACTORS FOR IMMEDIATE NONREFUND ANNUITIES ISSUED IN 1950 ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 AT 2½% INTEREST

| Age of<br>Annuitant<br>at Issue | 0% of<br>Projection<br>Scale B   | 50% of<br>Projection<br>Scale B  | 100% of<br>Projection<br>Scale B | 200% of<br>Projection<br>Scale B |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
|                                 |                                  | Ма                               | les                              |                                  |
| 15<br>35<br>55                  | 1.000<br>1.000<br>1.000<br>1.000 | 1.017<br>1.019<br>1.015<br>1.005 | 1.033<br>1.038<br>1.031<br>1.010 | 1.059<br>1.071<br>1.062<br>1.020 |
|                                 |                                  | Fem                              | ales                             |                                  |
| 15                              | 1.000<br>1.000<br>1.000<br>1.000 | 1.012<br>1.014<br>1.012<br>1.004 | 1.023<br>1.026<br>1.023<br>1.008 | 1.040<br>1.049<br>1.046<br>1.016 |

(AUTHORS' REVIEWS OF DISCUSSION)

# WILMER A. JENKINS:

Even though the galley proofs of this long and involved paper were distributed only a month before this meeting, the discussions are a most valuable addition to it. It is very gratifying that the actuaries who have spoken have approved of the approach to the problem of annuity mortality which Mr. Lew and I adopted, particularly the main thesis of the paper that, in computing annuity premiums and reserves, the actuary should not fail to assume that lower levels of mortality will prevail in the future and should be sure to make, by one method or another, adequate allowance for this probability. Opinions expressed were unanimous that this thesis is correct.

There may be, in some minds, an impression that Mr. Lew and I intended to suggest that calculations of annuity premiums and reserves in actual practice must always be made—even in routine valuations, for example—by applying projection factors to values derived from the 1949 Table. If so, I should deny this intention. For some calculations use of the

projection factors raises no practical difficulty, and in such circumstances we think that calculations should be made in this way. However, for other calculations in practice, more or less serious practical difficulties will probably lead the actuary to using the projection factors in approximate form or as only "guide posts" of the kind described by Mr. Rae. Our intention, stated perhaps not clearly enough in the last paragraph of Section II, was to provide the actuary with tools which, it was hoped, would assist him in deciding how his calculations should be made, whether he uses the 1949 Table or other table, a loading or interest rate margin, or whatever other method makes adequate and equitable allowance for future mortality decreases. But it is highly important that the particular method he decides to use be tested and proved by comparison with values derived by a projection of the 1949 Table or other table conservatively representative of current experience.

Mr. Lew and I fully realized that the determination of precisely how premium and reserve calculations should be made in practice presents a substantial question to each actuary now. This question, which relates to what may be termed "practical applications," was deemed to be outside the scope of the paper and intentionally was not discussed in it. I am delighted with Mr. Murphy's suggestion, seconded by our President, that the theoretical background of our paper and especially these practical applications be a topic of informal discussion at next spring's meetings when actuaries will have had time to study the paper fully.

I would like to comment on only a few of the many very informative and valuable discussions, in relation to practical applications. Mr. Rae's three alternatives summarize correctly, I think, the alternatives now open to the actuary. It seems obvious that the actuary may very well decide to use different methods of computation for premiums and for valuation, and they may differ also as between immediate annuities, deferred annuities, settlement options, and group annuities. Mr. Fassel's interesting suggestion as to valuation is of the type included in Mr. Rae's alternative (3) and its mechanics are similar to those described by this author in TASA XLVII, 265–285. Mr. Blagden likewise thinks that alternative (3) is the most promising for group annuities of the usual type, although the use of projection factors may be feasible for deposit administration contracts.

Another interesting possibility for the practical applications is Mr. Sternhell's demonstration that the assumption of an increasing annuity amount can be equivalent to the assumption of decreasing death rates. It may be that, in practice, the assumption of an annuity amount increasing

by a constant amount each year would produce reasonable results and at the same time be adaptable to a punch-card attained age valuation. In this connection the authors will, on request, be glad to furnish any actuary with a copy of a table of projected values of  $p_x$  which has been prepared at certain ages.

With these suggestions already made and a variety of others which doubtless can be devised, it is reasonable to expect that the question of practical applications can be met without difficulty.

Answering Mr. Blagden's question, the method of allowing for group ill-health terminations was to add to the actual deaths graded percentages (shown in Section III) of the actual ill-health terminations, thus determining the adjusted actual deaths shown in Table B in Section XV. These percentages approximately measure the present value at termination date of the extra mortality that would have prevailed thereafter if the terminations had not occurred and had yielded the mortality of group conversions, according to the experience of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company.

While this analogy between ill-health terminations and group conversions is, of course, an imperfect one, it yielded reasonable results for a mortality table designed for use for all kinds of annuities and made it possible for us to utilize the active lives group annuity experience. Tests indicated that any reasonable method of allowing for ill-health terminations would result in only a relatively small change in the mortality rates. Thus the approximations introduced by the method we used are quite small in comparison with the allowance for decreases in mortality between 1943 and 1949 as well as the future decreases upon which the projection factors were based.

I would like to extend sincere thanks to the actuaries who have discussed our paper, and also to the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company for the very large amount of skilled assistance which that company made available to us and which made this paper possible.

#### EDWARD A. LEW:

Mr. Jenkins and I are much indebted to all who discussed our paper for focusing attention so ably on the more important questions raised in the paper.

Foremost among these questions is the need for and the practicability of the device of projection factors. In so far as practical convenience for annuity calculations is concerned, a single mortality table in standard form would, of course, have been greatly preferred to the combination of a mortality table and projection factors. Early in our studies, however, it became apparent that the standard form of mortality table could not be simply adapted to include reasonably accurate provisions for future mortality decreases on most kinds of annuities, if such decreases were assumed to be a function of attained age and the calendar year passed through. This hypothesis produces allowances for future mortality decreases that vary by age and year of issue, as well as according to the period of time over which annuity payments extend. While annuity values could be calculated on the same assumptions by using a series of tables of commutation columns for different ages and years of issue, such a procedure would be much more laborious than recourse to projection factors.

The unsuitability of the usual form of mortality table for calculating annuity values under the assumption of decreasing mortality rates has long been recognized. For instance, in discussing the present concept of the static mortality table, Mr. Spoerl expressed\* the situation admirably as follows: "The mortality table is a mythical beast but within the limits of error which concern me it is able to perform as much useful work as a real beast. Moreover, as long as its mortality rates are sufficient, I can use it just as I have always done and the company is not likely to lose money on its life insurance contracts."

But, Mr. Spoerl went on to say: "For annuity contracts, of course, I will use a different mythical beast."

The device of projection factors may, therefore, be regarded as a useful beast which should be put to work so that a company would not be likely to lose money on its annuity contracts, even though mortality rates continued to decline at a rate depending primarily on attained age and the calendar year of exposure. The degree of credibility given to this hypothesis might well govern the actuary's decision to use projection factors exactly or on an approximate basis or merely as a guidepost. The individual actuary's judgment as to the probable rate of decline in mortality from year to year by attained age would determine the magnitude of the projection factors he chose to consider.

Granting that the direct use of projection factors presents some practical difficulties, as in valuation and for settlement options, I nevertheless would stress, as Mr. Rae did, that their great advantage lies in their confronting us mechanically with a measure of the consequences of decreasing mortality rates. I believe there would be serious objection to any short-cut method which produced allowances for future mortality de-

\* "Life Insurance and the Theory of Probability," by C. A. Spoerl, Institute of Actuaries Centenary Assembly, 1948.

creases that were materially smaller for important segments of the business than those calculated through the application of projection factors developed on assumptions satisfactory to the individual actuary.

Some of the difficulties inherent in practical solutions by short-cut methods can perhaps be illustrated with reference to the problem of appropriate guarantees for life income settlement options. One possible solution of this problem might be to base the guarantees on rates calculated to be adequate for settlements beginning in some future year, beyond which only a small proportion of the life income options arising from the policies issued within the next few years was likely to mature. For life income options maturing in the intervening years more liberal payments could, of course, be declared. To meet the extra cost of the life income options maturing beyond the year as of which the guarantees were based, additional surplus funds would have to be accumulated.

In this connection a word of caution appears necessary regarding the suitability for some companies of the projection factors given in Table 21. This table presents the factors applicable to life income settlement options with annual payments commencing in 1965, 1970, and 1975. In the paper it was indicated that these years might be regarded as the years in which life income options arising from the policies issued within the next few years could be expected, on the average, to mature by death. Later studies of the probable distribution in time of life income settlements arising from policies issued in 1950 suggest, however, that in some companies settlement options arising from policies issued in 1950 might on the average mature about 1980 or even 1985, rather than about 1970 or 1975, as is implied in Table 21.

Specifically, model office calculations based on the Metropolitan's recent experience with life income settlements suggest that payments under life income options may under some circumstances extend much further into the future than first surmised. Judging by these calculations, perhaps only about 40 percent of all life income settlements arising from policies issued in 1950 will have begun by 1975, and by the year 2000 perhaps only 75 percent of all life income settlements arising from policies issued in 1950 will have begun. These figures reflect in part the Metropolitan's relatively young age distribution of the issue. It might also be noted that the model office included only a small proportion of endowments maturing at age 65.

It is probable that in companies with an older average age at issue, the payments under life income settlement options would not extend as far into the future. In any event, however, the suitability for any company of the projection factors shown in Table 21 should be tested against that

company's probable distribution in time of payments under life income options.

The table below sets forth the projection factors, based on projection scale B, applicable to life income options with annual payments commencing in 1980.

Inasmuch as the magnitude and incidence of future mortality decreases among annuitants lie at the heart of the annuity problem, there is clearly a need for more information as to the mortality being experienced under different types of annuity contracts and as to the mortality trends

PROJECTION FACTORS BASED ON PROJECTION SCALE B FOR LIFE INCOME SETTLEMENT OPTIONS WITH ANNUAL PAYMENTS COMMENCING IN 1980 APPLICABLE TO SINGLE LIFE ANNUITY VALUES BASED ON ANNUITY TABLE FOR 1949 AT 2½% INTEREST

| AGE OF<br>PAYEE IN | 10 Year Certain Period |         | 20 YEAR CERTAIN PERIOD |         |
|--------------------|------------------------|---------|------------------------|---------|
| 1980               | Males                  | Females | Males                  | Females |
| 35                 | 1.074                  | 1.049   | 1.068                  | 1.046   |
| 40                 | 1.080                  | 1.053   | 1.071                  | 1.049   |
| 45                 | 1.086                  | 1.057   | 1.070                  | 1.050   |
| 50                 | 1.090                  | 1.060   | 1.065                  | 1.049   |
| 55                 | 1.090                  | 1.062   | 1.054                  | 1.044   |
| 50                 | 1.084                  | 1.062   | 1.037                  | 1.034   |
| 65                 | 1.072                  | 1.057   | 1.019                  | 1.020   |
| 70                 | 1.052                  | 1.045   | 1.008                  | 1.007   |
| 75                 | 1.028                  | 1.027   | 1.001                  | 1.001   |
| 80                 | 1.009                  | 1.009   | 1.000                  | 1.000   |

among annuitants. Here again the actuaries who discussed our paper have made valuable contributions to our knowledge.

Especially pertinent is the intercompany immediate annuity experience from 1946 to 1948 anniversaries, which Mr. Murphy presented in summary form. This study brings us up to date with the mortality facts on immediate annuities; its successors should help us to develop the facts on long time trends. The experience among retired employees of the Prudential, presented by Mr. Blagden, adduces some further evidence of the downward mortality trend among annuitants. The data for Canadian government annuities, which Mr. Fletcher assembled, indicate that the experience under Canadian annuities has been broadly similar to that under United States annuities and that annuitant mortality in Canada has also decreased more at the younger than at the older ages.

Mr. Marshall has raised an intriguing question regarding the possibili-

ty of larger reductions in mortality at the very advanced ages. There appear to be two distinctly different views on this question. One view expresses skepticism of any material reductions in mortality at the very advanced ages on the ground that the persons surviving to these ages represent to an increasing degree a less selected group physically as compared with the more selected character of older people in the past. The other view rests partly on a contrary proposition, namely, that the persons surviving to the more advanced ages will as the years go by tend to include a larger proportion of physically superior individuals, because this generation will at the younger ages have been subjected to lesser damage from disease and infections than the preceding generation; it also relies strongly on the increasing effectiveness of both preventive and therapeutic medicine in reducing mortality at the older ages.

The Annuity Table for 1949 with projection B may be regarded as exemplifying a reasonably optimistic outlook on mortality at the advanced ages, since the provisions for future mortality decreases at the older ages included in the 1949 table when used together with projection B are materially greater than would have been warranted from a consideration of past mortality trends alone.